

I wrote this piece in answer to an enquiring atheist (very knowledgeable with two degrees, one in maths and the other in astrophysics and being a recognised authority on palaeontology) who quite rightly dismisses 'Religion' as being unsupported nonsense and being a collection of unsubstantiated myths by the leaders of 'Religion' for their own worldly gain by defrauding 'the deluded masses'.

What I am going to present is The Reason why I have Real Faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) in The Bible contents, of which I know comprises of a series of factual events recorded as such to show us how 'Yahweh' operates and thus demonstrating how 'The Almighty God of The Universe' is absolutely **not** represented by any subset of 'Religion', where quite simply there are only two options:-

- (1) Extra-terrestrial intervention as described in The Bible or
- (2) pure atheism and there really is **no** other credible option!

Thus to be competently able to answer the questions raised in The Bible and then nothing must be taken out in isolation and but everything placed back into The Context of The Whole Bible and being The Progressive Unfolding of Yahweh's Plan to both meticulously and righteously bring about 'The Salvation of Mankind' and comprising specifically of those individuals within 'Mankind' who ultimately freely reform their mind upon Yahweh's Methodology over what becomes their '2 part life' made righteously and logically possible by Jesus Christ (= **JC** shortened) (1) Ministry and (2) Ransom Sacrifice.

Note: "JC" = "Jesus Christ/Anointed" (by Yahweh to be The King of Kings [Rev.19v16] in The Millennium), when Yahweh has exercised His power/capability empowered through JCg (JC in a heavenly/celestial physical frame) to remove all JC's enemies at the close of The Gospel Age (Psm.110v1, Matt.22v42-46, Rev.19v16-21, etc).

To understand this, then we must take a few steps back to show that the recorded events when summed together yield an extraordinary network mesh over time to produce a concrete support base so hard that it is like the carbon tetrahedral structure within diamond. Where, every event is an allegoric representation of what is to occur next, to become a future time frame recorded over again and something that absolutely does **not** occur within 'Religion' (where quite simply the disjointed stories of 'Religion' are merely single level planes, being only 2 dimensional)! It was precisely this multifaceted aspect that JC carefully explained in his 3.5 year ministry of 'The Acceptable year of The Lord' (Luke.4v16-19) in a manner never done before (Mark.1v22) and likewise The Apostles afterwards, as equally did Paul to form the full quota of 12 apostles (and not Matthias) as **personally invited by JC(g)** (Acts.9/22/26v1-12).

And it is all this that I now explain.

It is precisely this (1) vertical structure throughout time, that I maintain **is organised by concerned Intelligence** through millennia together with (2) The Righteous Methodology operating throughout these recorded events to yield (3) The Master Plan for ultimately Mankind's Salvation is what gives me (4) The Internal Confidence to reject atheism. And yet:

What The Bible calls Real faith which is (1) demonstrated by fidelity in our deportment, (2) operating with the assurance from assaying/proving the subject matter (3) built upon what is accurately known - does **not** exist within Christendom because nothing is correctly taught, which sadly leads to great chasms in appreciating what Yahweh is really doing on this planet!

And that is precisely why Yahweh will disrobe leaders of 'Religion' and being harlots to The Cause because they elevate themselves upon The Word of God to personally gain from The World in their present tenure, rather than be demure/contrite of mind and take nothing out of the world and but give freely simply to edify their neighbour to the giver's own hurt! They merely imitate their spiritual fathers = 'The Pharisees' as recorded in The Bible for our warning (John.8v25-58)!

Thus to fully appreciate what is occurring over The Millennia then we should place ourselves within The Mind of Yahweh (being that we are in the image of God [Gen.1v26] and thus embark upon the route to be gaining the one/same 'spirit/personality/desire/traits' which is pure/{separate from this world of sin} = the 'HS'), and **we should not be so dismissive of what is developing within The Environment to righteously yield our own salvation.**

Especially if to fully appreciate what is occurring within The Environment, we must place ourselves **in The Mind of Yahweh** and while 'as Yahweh' actively yielding The Righteous Means of Salvation for us, then we should consider the following:-

What would we think of those persons whom we were helping, if they were personally so dismissive of our efforts to give them everlasting salvation! Especially if they claimed to be part of us and thereby making them hypocrites to what they espoused!

That is precisely why Yahweh is firstly now pulling out His Tools as "The Early Adopters" in the 1st part of their physical life to rule what is to become The Reality of His New System in The Millennium to finally show The Resurrected World what I am about to show, and so very much more and to righteously bring about salvation to the very last possible humans who **are** personally desirous to reform during the 2nd part of their physical life.

It is this that should be taught by our leaders of 'Religion', but sadly we are taught everything other than what Yahweh would desire to be taught (all hidden behind a hypocritical façade called 'love')!

But what I am about to teach here is precisely what JC taught (Mark.1v22) during the first 3 years of his 3.5 year ministry, and is also what Paul taught to substantiate 'The Acceptable Year of The Lord' (Luke.4v16-19) - but is **never** taught by our leaders of 'Religion'.

We must return to the beginning, when Yahweh began to physically intervene within specific individuals who were personally prepared to carry through what was required to bring óReal Life to Yahweh's Planô.

It is a very powerful account/drama of what unfolds, and also is brim full with allegories explaining Yahweh's Plan for Human Salvation enacted out over millennia. I merely give a précis of The Bible text in many places and then amplify the allegories.

We go back to Abraham (first mentioned Gen.11v27 as óAbramô). At the age of 75, he was called by Yahweh to leave Ur of the Chaldeans (located in Iraq ñ considered the seat of The Garden of Eden), to leave his country also his kinsman, and travel to a new land of which Yahweh would show him (Gen.12v1-3) where ultimately a large nation would be blessed by him out of His Loins ñ being JC blessing Israel (over 3 Epochs, see later). We immediately enter allegories:-

Note:- In prophecy, Abraham always represents Yahweh (The Almighty God) – there is no exception to this rule.

The old world is being forsaken, to go to the new future world of The Promise – the first allegory of “The Millennium”.

The physical new country would be Israel – but metaphorically is to become “The World in The Millennium”.

The Single Nation having The Word of God (“Israel” - see later) encompassing The Promise initially is:-

(1) The Jews, that becomes (2) The Christians, and finally (3) The Resurrected World (in The Millennium).

Note: “The Millennium” is a period of 1000 years at The Culmination of our present worldly system where we are to have a new society operating under Yahweh's Methodology (= to edify our neighbour to our own hurt) rather than our present society operating under Worldly methodology (= Satan's methodology = to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt). Ultimately Abram and Sarai (his wife and half-sister – very important and powerful allegories of what is to come please see my commentaries at Gal.4v22-31 at Appendix 1) reach Canaan, being what many centuries later becomes óIsraelô. Later because of a famine, Abraham moves into óEgyptô (always analogous of “The World” in prophecy - especially during The Gospel Age [because of how the allegories move forward/{up a step} with óIsraelô) and his wife, Sarai, is taken by The Pharaoh (The Head of óThe Worldô) ñ and Yahweh warns The Pharaoh in a dream not to touch her ñ so that she remains pure to Abram (Gen.12v12-26).

The reason (as I explain in my commentaries Appendix 1) is that pure Sarah (of a dead womb impossible of producing a child) having the only son Isaac through Abraham/God is to represent the pure Mary (having a virgin womb impossible of having a child) to deliver JC through God, – where both women are metaphorically half related to God in their own right (as I explain in Appendix 1) to achieve their son - and thus uncontaminated by “The World”, to father their child.

Where ówomanô in prophecy always means: “The Means to Deliver” (something, – hence a metaphoric use). But before all this occurs; Abram's nephew óLotô becomes captured by some marauding kings, and then Abram rescues óLotô by defeating these kings and returns with the booty to (what will become Jerusalem) where he is received by óMelchizedekô both High Priest and King of óSalemô of what will become the city of óJerusalemô centuries later.

This account is given in Gen. Chapter 14 (see Appendix 2) and Paul explains the full allegoric significance in Hebrews (see Appendix 3).

In this one supposed 'story' (I term as órecorded incidentô) to be readily dismissed as a fairy-tale by our more presumed 'enlightened' members amongst our religious scholars, comprises of at least ten different allegories (see Appendix 2) of Yahweh's future plan for Human Salvation 'played-out' to show Yahweh's Omniscience throughout time ñ especially in The Culmination when we, as successful persons (having embraced The Word of God over our ó2 part Lifeô), all look back over history and realise how Yahweh had everything under perfect control ñ to give us all the confidence and assurance of The Future Success into The Eternity.

Because of this incident, and Abram having remained faithful, was given a promise that he would have a son and óheir of his houseô (= household = [1] Jews = [2] Christians = [3] Resurrected World through the 3 epochs of “Israel” noting what óIsraelô really means: óPersevere with subjector/Godô [where we can óPersevere positively or negatively with Godô when we have His Word of God]) Gen.15v1-8, hence the two groupings of people which becomes perfectly described under the universal heading of óIsraelô when they have óThe Word of Godô bestowed upon them.

From Gen.15v9-21 Yahweh prophesies of Abraham's descendants being subject to The World for at 400 years (see Appendix 11 which explains all this and is yet unknown to present worldly scholars ñ see associated web link) ñ but the Israelites will return to this land of Canaan and make it their home.

Please note: There are two schools of thought - long (430 years) or short (210 or 215 years) period of occupation.

Please see Appendix 11 that discusses the prime aspects of this (as given by The Bible and not external and unreliable sources).

All again being archetypical of The World being under Satan's methodology and returning during the some 2000 years of The Gospel Age via the 144000 TCs to Yahweh's Rest (see Hebrews chapters 4-6) as “The Early Adopters” (being “The Remnant of Israel returning to The Lord” [Isa.10v20-22]).

Note: “TCs” = “True Christians” (as deemed by Yahweh [and certainly not by The World] in The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement (James.3v1) made only upon “Christians” during the 1st part of their physical life.

Now we enter a whole listing of allegories as a microcosm of what is occurring over the 6000 years.

Abram's wife, still the barren Sarai (at some 70+ years and thus past the menopause), proposed Abram to have a child with the Egyptian maidservant (Hagar representing what The World ódeliversô) so that Abram can have an heir ñ merely to fulfil Yahweh's promises (because it seemed to 'worldly thinking' Sarai ñ that she physically cannot give Abram an heir at her very old age).

Now operating upon allegories:-

This Abram does, and Hagar becomes pregnant ñ at which point “The World” (delivered from Hagar) despises what

“The Salvation” (from Sarai) can deliver (Gen.16v4) at which point “The Salvation” pushes “The World” away for a while (4000 years until JC's first advent [giving his Ministry+ Ransom Sacrifice]) until The Salvation is ready to occur (Gen.16v6) where Yahweh communicates at the “Water-well” (in prophecy this always means “The Giving of Knowledge” being what “The Salvation” will yield [similar analogy at James.3v11-12]). And thus The Delivered World (= from Hagar) is to be humble (being the internal reform of our mind) to The Delivered Salvation (= from Sarai) is to yield (as ultimately [1] physically JC being [2] spiritually The Word of God – Rev.19v13). Incidentally this water-well is “Beer-lahai-roi” (= “well of the living one who sees me”).

Hagar is instructed to call her son óIshmaelô meaning óGod has heard your afflictionô inasmuch “Yahweh has heard the affliction of The World” and is “Responding to The World calling for salvation” from out of “The Curse of Satan” – being “everlasting Death” = “annihilation” (Gen.16v11). And further, we are told (Gen.16.12): “The World” will be against each other of its brothers (being the pain and suffering within and between nations).

Abraham was 86 years old when Ishmael was born (Gen.16v16) to Hagar (and Sarai would have been 86-9 = 77 years [from the information given at Gen.17v17]).

When Abraham was 99 years old (some 13 years later ñ hence coming before The Salvation of JC) Yahweh spoke to Abram stating:-

If you walk faithfully to what I command of you, then We will enter into a covenant ñ where you shall be multiplied and become The Father of many nations ñ and at this point in time you are to be called óAbrahamô = óThe Loving Fatherô representing by allegory óYahwehô ñ where óYahwehô will become óThe Father of The Reformed Worldô after The 3 Epochs of óIsraelsô (= [1] Jews, [2] Christians, [3] Resurrected World.) see above definition.

And to enter into The 1st Covenant of The Promise ñ it is by circumcision, *being the removal of a body part that is to “bring life into The World” (based upon “Works”) as a reminder to us as individuals of what Yahweh is doing with our physical life, and to be enabling us to enter into the 2nd part of our spiritual life through baptism into The 2nd Covenant through JC's ministry/lifestyle (based upon “The Mind”) that can leap-frog us to become a future son of God* (it will take about four pages to explain all the low level exegesis to support that conjecture, and would be off on a tangent to what I am explaining here ñ however I cover all this within my inter-verse commentaries of The New Testament).

Then to endorse this promise, Yahweh places the instruction for óSaraiô to have her name changed to become óSarahô (Gen.17v15-17) at 90 years old - being 9 years younger than her husband ñ Abraham.

All males took upon themselves The Responsibility of this Covenant between Yahweh and Abraham ñ which was to then run down through The Generations until fulfilment of The Promise to yield JC, who himself was to bless all nations in his covering ransom sacrifice.

We are then told about the two messengers who come to Abraham and give The Announcement that Sarah will conceive and shall be with a male child, so that Yahweh is now kick-starting His promise to Abraham to bring about The Heir. Then there is the rescue of Lot from Sodom and Gomorrah before their imminent destruction where beforehand Abraham, = “The Loving Father” tries to bargain with Yahweh about their salvation (Gen.18v20-33) where it transpires that there is no righteous person in those two cities to be saved, except Lot and his two daughters ñ where his wife was to be saved, but she lustfully looked back at the things she was leaving behind ñ and thus instantly returns back to the earth as a pile of 'salt' being the instant draining of water out of the body and bypassing mummification.

Again this whole incident is metaphorical of what is to occur in The Millennium over our ó2 Part Lifeô where the two cities are representative of *The World outside “Abraham” (“being The Salvation”) in The Millennium refusing reform in the 2nd part of their physical life and those persons have the opportunity to escape and lustfully hanker after what was of the 1st part of their spiritual/physical life will also be annihilated back into The Earth*. It must be clearly understood that all inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah (including Lot's wife) will be resurrected into The Millennium to learn righteousness ñ hence JC's comment to Chorizan (Matt.11v21, Luke.10v13 ñ please see Appendix 4).

Abraham, again with king Abimelech of Gerar (Gen.20v1-3), he repeated what he had done with Pharaoh (because as we are told in this godless land, Abraham was afraid that he would be killed and his wife stolen, thus he told ðhalf the storyð óshe is his sisterô ñ rather than also saying óshe is his wifeô ñ Gen.20v10-12) ñ and again Yahweh came in a dream to the king and stated: óIf you touch Sarah then you are - good as dead ñ because she belongs to another man!ô And further Yahweh said: 'This man (Abraham) is a prophet and he will make supplication for you, provided you return her unmolested'. Thus the king returned Sarah to Abraham along with money and the invitation for them to stay in his land and Abraham reciprocated with supplication to Yahweh. After which, Yahweh enabled the women of the household to conceive (Gen.20.14-18) .

What does this incident mean by allegory?

Sarah as The Woman is “The Means to Deliver” – *being what is to become “The Word of God” (= JC, Rev.19v13). If any person (= charlatan Christian leaders) defiles what “becomes The Means to deliver” “The Word of God” is to yield into The Environment then “they are as good as dead” = annihilated. Inasmuch these individuals are destroying what The Word of God is to yield within The Environment. However by contrast, those persons who respect “The Means to deliver The Word of God” and positively assist - then by return, they are blessed by Yahweh and are able themselves to have been granted by Yahweh the ability to spiritually give birth to new TCs into The Environment.*

I must make an interesting point to the sceptical reader ñ it is these events out of which universal Bible allegories might be attributed (and not be changed to suit the event) that gives me the confidence that The Bible is maintained by Yahweh. The Crux of this, is that The Recorder (Moses), nor the scholars of the intervening time (over millennia) have recognised The Allegories ñ and yet these allegories will all be exposed in due time to show The Omniscience of Yahweh in

ensuring these very particular and specific events are recorded (dismissed by our 'eminent' scholars as 'stories') - demonstrating His absolute control over The Proceedings so that His Plan for human salvation might unfold/{be declared} through The Ages in parallel to what leaders of ôReligionô might do or say (ôtheyô being merely 'a continuum' out of which Yahweh is able to draw out ôThe Early Adoptersô through the 2 Epochs of ôIsraelô that return to The Lord [Isa.10v20-22]), and also the leaders of ôReligionô become examples on how not to behave within their hypocrisy!

Continuing:-

Sarah became pregnant by Yahweh/Abraham (just as did Mary some 1900 years later with JC) and when the boy was born, Sarah named him ôIsaacô to mean ôLaughterô because the other people laughed at the prospect of Sarah becoming pregnant (just as did she ñ Gen.18v12), and now she could laugh with joy against them!

Isaac was growing up, and at 5 years he was weaned and Abraham gave a feast for this event ñ but we read that the 19 year old Ishmael was deriding, poking fun, mocking the little 5 year old Isaac (Gen.21v8-9). And for this reason Sarah asked Abraham to drive Hagar and Ishmael away from her and Isaac. Again representative of *The World {poking fun}/chiding The Means of Salvation – by rejecting what JC really means (many of the worst being worldly Christian leaders in their hypocrisy – and their devotees hoodwinked by deception to think that: ‘They believe’, – but in reality it is nowhere near Peter’s response at John.6v68 and Matt.19v27, but much closer to what JC said at John.6v64)!*

Abraham was reluctant ñ but Yahweh said:

Hager is to go, and He would look after her and Ishmael ñ because Ishmael would also father a large nation (metaphorically “The World” presently ‘away from Yahweh’).

Hagar found an Egyptian wife for Ishmael to metaphorically yield ôThe Worldô (Gen.21v14-21). *Thus the members of The World has The Millennium for The Salvation (which is to come through JC [= Isaac] and the 144000 TCs [= Jacob/“Israel”]) in the 2nd part of their physical life (see later for the full justification of that statement).*

About 15+ years later, Yahweh put Abraham to The Test (Gen.22v1+) regarding his son who was now at least 20 years old (see The Modifier at Appendix 11). Yahweh instructed Abraham to take his only son (out of whom The Promise was to bless The Nations) to Moriah, to be physically sacrificed on the mountain there.

ôMount Moriahô is the place where The Temple of Jerusalem was to be built some 1000 years later (presently ôThe Dome of The Rockô now stands upon it) where within one of its innermost rooms, The Decision to murder JC by The High Priest was made (John.11v47-53).

This is a mirror of what *Yahweh (Abraham) was to go through some 1870 years later - being the sacrifice of His son JC (Isaac) in this self-same place.* It is important to note that Abraham had brought up his son to implicitly trust in Yahweh to provide, - even to the point where he was bound to be placed on the altar as The Sacrifice! Most people would not let their father go that far ñ believing their father had suddenly gone 'stark raving mad'! However both Abraham and Isaac trusted Yahweh to provide (Gen.22v8) – just as JC (the son) trusted his Father Yahweh would make his resurrection possible – having faithfully followed through his Father's Desire to place himself in that position!

But in this instance, with Abraham and Isaac, Yahweh intervenes and provides an entrapped ram in the bushes. The male sheep (ram) is representative of *The Male JC who was to become The Ransom Sacrifice – being also representative of The Passover Male Lamb (Ex.12v5 and becomes called “The Lamb” (Rev.21v9, 14, 27, etc) so that the 1st born child (that also becomes representative of those persons in The 1st Resurrection as “Born Again”) shall not die in the houses covered by the blood of The Sacrifice (Ex.12v12).* I explain all the allegories behind the rules later. But this is all allegoric for (1) the first-born males of Aaron in The Levi Tribe are to be The Priests [Ex.13v2, Num.3v12-13], being ultimately (2) where JC was The First-born [obviously from a virgin womb] so that he was in line to become The High Priest (Heb. chapters 7 to 10 inclusive; from a new lineage). Likewise The 1st Born (physically Born Again at The 1st Resurrection) are to become The Priests/Kings of The Millennium (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6).

All this is merely a fraction of the allegories that are to come out regarding the rules for the priesthood and Israel generally are outside the scope for this piece ñ else it shall become a several hundred page document!

But please see Appendix 5 that shows the prophetic link of what is occurring during The Gospel Age at the point of JC's murder ñ being what it opened up for ôThe Early Adoptersô of The Gospel Age (to become future sons of God).

Because both Abraham and Isaac proved themselves faithful to Yahweh's request unto the point of death, then Yahweh responded by endorsing His promise with them Gen.22v16-18 ñ which is all allegoric of what *JC was to do some 1870 years later and thus righteously able yield a positive future for us all.*

Abraham hears of his family (some 80+ miles away, about NNE), where his brother ôNahorô, and his wife ôMilcahô, have numerous children and one of their sons, ôBethuelô, had a daughter ôRebekahô (who was of similar age to Isaac, noting that because of their age, Abraham and Sarah had missed a generation) all as we are told at Gen.22v20-23.

At this point in time, Sarah dies at an age of 127 years in Hebron (in Canaan [to be Israel]) and Abraham bought some land in which he was still a sojourner to entomb his dead wife ñ thus now cementing his (Abraham/Yahweh) ties with The Future Land of his future Inheritance with “The Means to deliver” to make all this possible through Isaac/(JC). (Gen. chapter 23).

In Gen. Chapter 24 we are told that Abraham is old (127+9 = 136 years old), and is desirous for his only son, Isaac, to marry Rebekah, and thus instructs his faithful chief servant to go to find Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian, in Paddanaram (Gen.v25v21) and bring her back here for The Promised Land (and not for Isaac to stay with his father-in-law). Yahweh had instructed Abraham as to what manner Rebekah would present herself to Abraham’s Emissary. All unfolded precisely as Yahweh had foretold (Gen.24v15-27), and Laban (Rebekah's brother) invited Abraham's emissary in to his home. The Servant explains the reason for his travels and that Yahweh has blessed Abraham with much wealth

(because Abraham has firstly fulfilled Yahweh's Desire [rather than being the other way around - as errantly taught today by our charlatan Christian leaders whose mind is errantly focussed on The Money for the here and now]). Rebekah agreed to leave her family and become Isaac's bride in Canaan, with the blessing from Laban that she (as óThe Means to Deliverô) is óto become a thousand times ten thousand, and her seed is to take possession of The Gate of those (persons) who hate itô (Gen.24v60).

So what do the allegories mean in this section?

Yahweh is taking out of His own family (= The Jews being the 1st Epoch of Israel [actually The Prophets who prophesied about JC's 1st Advent]) to yield ("The Means to deliver") what is to become The Christian Nation (being The 2nd Epoch Israel [actually The 144000 TCs as The First-fruits {Rev.14v1-4} whose numbers ultimately become The Trigger Threshold to bring about JC's 2nd Advent at The 1st Resurrection {Rev.20v6})).

The prophecy from Laban about his sister ñ tells us about The Millennium – being that it is The 144000 TCs who make possible The Millennium and unlock its possibility to The Resurrected World – where many people hate what The Millennium exposes – being their hypocrisy (= charlatan Christian leaders – and those persons who ultimately fail what it delivers [including many worldly Christian leaders – Matt.8v12, 13v42, 22v13, 24v51, 25v30, Luke.13v28, who presently never teach it, and yet it is prerequisite to the fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire])! Where it is The TCs who become “The Gate to Salvation for The Resurrected World”, and yet worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders claim to be that route, and yet we read what they are really like at Matt.23v13, 23, 27-32, etc, and hence Luke.12v46-48, actually they are merely (teachers)/reporters of “Religion” - being what it yields to them in a worldly sense from their minions (hence Rev.18v4) – imitating newspaper-reporters (and likewise just as errantly, for immediacy of worldly gain)! Isaac (of 40 years, Gen.25v20) marries Rebekah and then later we read that Abraham dies at the age of 175 years (Gen.25v7) - perhaps the oldest person of that era having Yahweh working within him, and he being a wise person to avoid personal problems/dangers (also The Environment was so much cleaner then, than now, and life was much less stressful because there were so few people ñ though diseases could wreak havoc for someone with a poor defensive genome)!

Isaac entreats Yahweh (Gen.25v21) for Rebekah (as óThe Means to Deliverô) to bring forth children.

This is allegoric to JC at the point of starting his ministry (perhaps during Matt.4v2), entreats Yahweh to bring forth his 12 disciples out of The Jewish Nation (= The Means to Deliver) to become ideally the heads of the 144000 TCs (= of The Christian Nation noting the twins [Esau/Jacob] represent Israel as being the “negative/positive Perseverance with Yahweh”), (Mal.1v2-3, picked up by Paul Rom.9v13, hence Rev.7v4-8, noting that “Manasseh” replaces “Dan”, see Appendix 6 which also includes the two following verses, v9-10 because they have useful reference material, and see later in this dissertation).

After some 20 years of marriage (Gen.25v26) Rebekah becomes pregnant and her two twin sons inside her struggle with each other, and Yahweh told the parents; these two boys represent two nations who will be separated, where one will be the stronger nation ñ and the older shall serve the younger (and be constant friction).

So what does this mean in allegories?

This operates at two levels (as does virtually everything in The Bible, and with more layers in some places).

The first level:-

The immediate fleshly level to ultimately yield Edomites (through Esau – Gen.36v9); and Israelites (through Jacob – Gen.32v28, 49v28), where Israel (= via The Jews) becomes The 1st Epoch Israel to deliver JC (being his 1st Advent). And as we read in Bible accounts – there is constant friction between the two nations.

And at this point our worldly Christian theologians stop ñ however there is the usual 2nd level to The Bible by prophecy:-

The second level for The Gospel Age:-

This is to operate at the spiritual level to ultimately yield worldly Christian leaders (represented by Esau – Mal.1v2-3, and descendants [= their congregations] hence Paul repeating it at Rom.9v13); and The 144000 TCs (represented by Jacob loved by Yahweh – Mal.1v2, hence Paul's deliberate inclusion at Rom.9v13 using the allegory).

The only difference between the two twins was their motivation – being their driver which is:-

1. (Esau/{worldly Christian leaders}) To fulfil our own desire (operating according to worldly methodology sourced by Satan = to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt) - consequently they rule in the present world.
2. (Jacob/{144000 TCs}) To fulfil Yahweh's Desire (operating according to Yahweh's Methodology = to edify our neighbour to our own hurt) – consequently the martyrs die in the present world while living for The Millennium.

Being precisely as we read at Gen.25v29-34, Heb.12v16 – where Jacob and the 144000 TCs yearn for The Birth-right being The Promise given by Yahweh originally to Abraham as:- “Heirs of/over The Inheritance (in The Millennium).” But Esau and worldly Christian leaders yearn for “The Immediacy” to please the animalistic/carnal mind of the 'here and now' and sell off The Birth-right (= choosing not to become The Ambassadors for The Millennium) because the methodology of The World is 'better' to their mind – with “God” tacked-on to become a tool for their gratification. We realise that their mind (2Tim.3v5) has not been presently built, and thus reformed upon the RNA of The Word of God (sourced by JC to become the presence/parousia of JC within us) to become the new creature/creation within us (Gal.6v15) that can become physically “Born Again” at The 1st Resurrection into a heavenly/celestial body based upon what we sowed during the 1st part of our physical life (1Cor.15v35-55, Gal.6v7).

And it was precisely this that Paul absolutely understood ñ being like JC ñ having thoroughly understood The Tanakh (precisely as I am explaining here) and disclosed just small bits within his epistles ñ knowing that the recipients could not understand all this (1Cor.3v1-3, also note what the apostle Peter said about the apostle Paul at 2Pet.3v15-16).

We are told that JC knew The Scriptures precisely as we are told at Luke.2v46-47 ñ and obviously it did not stop there!

Also Paul Acts.22v3, 26v3-6 had great understanding of The Scriptures ñ of which Timothy being the next generation of apostles was commended by Paul at 2Tim.3v14-17.

The two boys, Esau and Jacob, were born.

Esau (óhairyô) was the first-born twin, and Jacob (óheel grabberô) the younger twin (Gen.25.25-26).

Returning to the prophecy:-

óWhere one will be the stronger nation ñ and the older shall serve the younger.ó

At the fleshly level it is “The Jews” being superior to “The Edomites of a Semitic race with a strong Hamitic strain because of whom Esau married (Gen.26v34, noting v35, Gen.36v9-43)”.

And at this point our worldly Christian theologians stop ñ however there is the usual 2nd level to The Bible by prophecy:-

At the spiritual level it is “The 144000 TCs first-fruits (Rev.14v1-4)” being superior to “The worldly Christian leaders” in The Millennium. Where perhaps over half of JC's parables are speaking in prophecy specifically about the worldly Christian leaders being rejected from a position of rulership over The Inheritance in The Millennium.

But obviously this fact will never be taught by our worldly Christian leaders living off their minions today during The Gospel Age!

The Bible tells us that Esau was wild in nature and a hunter (Gen.25v27, 27v40) ñ as were the wives Esau chose (Gen.26v35, 28v8-9), being directly the opposite in character to that of Jacob.

Where we understand that worldly Christian leaders are wild (in what they teach – disjointed nonsense exegesis) and hunt their victims (to live off their generosity/donations), therefore being away from Yahweh's Methodology and thus take upon themselves these 'harlots of The World' (see Rev. chapters 17 and 18) when understanding what “Ishmael” represents - being The Methodology of The World operating within their minds = for the present world, and not for the future “Millennium” (to become The Great Sabbath Day of 1000 years [2Pet.3v8] covered by JC – made to perfect mankind under the rulership of JC [Mark.2v27-28]).

Now progressing forward in time a few years:

We are then told there was a famine in The Land, and Isaac was told not to go to Egypt (Gen.26v1-2) but stay in the same country as did his father Abraham where Yahweh would protect him and give great increase within what he put his hand towards. So this is a different scenario to the earlier condition, ñ but why?

Again this incident was recorded because it is a further allegory to show us how the future is to unfold through time.

Isaac representing JC is living in the famine of what is to become the future Israel during his 1st Advent (noting what JC collectively said about the leaders of “Religion”), and after his baptism (married to The Task and produced offspring) he is immediately tested to return back to The World (Matt.4v1-11) which would have automatically soiled him and he would have failed in his mission to provide (1) The Ministry and (2) The Ransom Sacrifice.

We know that JC brought increase to himself from The Old Israel (= The Jews) into what would become The New Israel (= The Christian Nation) because we are told of JC's demonstrable competence Mark.1v22, being to The Jew first and then to the Gentile (second) (Mark.7v27, Rom.1v16, etc).

The Bible now moves to the point in time for Isaac to die and he is almost blind.

While Esau is out hunting Jacob claims by right his purchased birth-right, because as we are told, Esau had no regard for it: óFor if I am to die, then what good is it for me!ó (Gen.25v32) - being precisely the attitude our worldly Christian leaders have of The Millennium ñ which is precisely why they never teach about The Millennium to their congregational members and how this future physical reality is to righteously operate. That is precisely why Yahweh rejects them! Interestingly, our worldly Christian leaders teach us that Jacob óstole The Birth-rightô, but The Reader is able to see, this is a Lie of the highest order, showing they have no interest in what this really means ñ by not lusting after it, while Jacob put his life on the line to push forward for it (from an aggressive world represented by leaders of “Religion” [Esau] John.15v18-25 – inasmuch: What JC means within the mind to fulfil Yahweh's Desire)!

Once Isaac (representative of JC) blesses Jacob for The Birth-right, we understand that Jacob becomes The Route through whose loins comes The 12 tribes of Israel being of The New Spiritual Israel as The 144000 TCs, elected from out of the pool of The New Fleshly Israel comprising of the worldly Christian leaders and their congregational members (Matt.20v16, 22v14) where:-

Many persons are invited/called (to become the some 3 billion Christians of The Gospel Age)

but few (144000 TCs) are elected/selected (by Yahweh to become the kings/priests of The Millennium).

After Esau discovered that Jacob had claimed The Birth-right and blessing from his father Isaac, then Esau vowed to kill his brother (Gen.27v41) which is precisely what has occurred during the last some 2000 years of The Gospel Age – precisely as JC said at John.16v1-4, because of John.17v14-16 between ‘The Twinned’ (to The Faith of JC – being representative to their immediate father Isaac/JC) of the (1) worldly Christian leaders (as twin 1) and of their brothers in (2) ‘The Faith’ of the 144000 TCs (as twin 2, for example of a possible person on the short list - William Tyndale).

Thus Jacob becomes the human representative of the 144000 TCs, who goes out to seek a wife to become óThe Means to Deliverô being precisely what Rev.12v1-5 teaches us about Rebekah and Jacob's future wives that metaphorically bring forth (1) the prophets and (2) 144000 TCs in the appropriate epochs of “Israel” to equally yield (1) JC's 1st Advent and (2) JC's 2nd Advent precisely as JC clearly tells us at John.10v16 when they come together in The Millennium as the future rulers.

So we understand that Isaac sends Jacob out to the same family of his mother Rebekah living in Paddanaram where Rebekah's brother, Laban now had some daughters ñ to whom Jacob might marry back into óThe Familyô (Gen.28v1-5), Esau realised that he had been disinherited and that his Canaanite wives were disagreeable to Isaac and Rebekah (Gen.28v6-9) - then he went for the daughter of Ishmael the half-brother of Isaac (his father).

That physical level now operates at the spiritual level for us in The Gospel Age.

When worldly Christian leaders realise that marrying within their local/internal worldly methodology is disagreeable with what JC (and The Means to Deliver = The Growing Body of TCs) and thus they turn their back upon trying to be attaining The Birth-right (of becoming heirs over The Resurrected World), and thus consciously marry themselves to The Religious Institution driven by Worldly Methodology (that is the 'half-brother' [Esau] to what JC represents). Hence JC's Call to these renegades at Luke chapter 15 throughout).

Thus Jacob leaves his parents and Esau, to find his wife from his own family side (representing Yahweh's Methodology) and on his journey he places a stone as a pillow for his head and he began to dream (Gen.28v11-12).

He visualised a ladder whose feet were on the Earth and the top reached up into the heavens, and behold he saw angels ascending and descending ñ with Yahweh at the top exclaiming to Jacob: ,

ôI will give you this land and your seed will be like the dust over the earth and all families of The Earth will bless themselves. I will be with you on your journey and I shall not leave until I fulfil what I have purposed and you return to this land.ô

An interesting event!

So what does this allegoric prophecy mean?

Jacob is going to find a bride that is to become: "The Means to Deliver".

What is she to deliver?

'She' is to deliver The 12 Tribes of Israel (actually it is two wives and their two maid servants) where the 12 tribes of Israel become The Means to deliver (1) the physical JC in the 1st Epoch through the prophets, and (2) physical JCg in the 2nd Epoch through the 144000 TCs.

Effectively these four women (as "The Means to Deliver") become married to "The Methodology" represented by Jacob/Israel (noting what the term "Israel" specifically means).

Where, as I carefully explain, (through Leah, see later) The Prophets of The 1st Epoch Israel through their fulfilled prophecies deliver The Word of God (= JC, being his ministry + Ransom Sacrifice) and likewise (through Rachel, see later) it is the 144000 TCs of The 2nd Epoch Israel (fulfilling Yahweh's Prophecy, Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4) who deliver The Word of God (= JCg, being The 1st Resurrection and then The Millennium some 3.5 years later).

That sets the entrance into this allegoric prophecy.

"The ladder" is merely a descriptor to mean – "The flow of something between Yahweh and The Earth".

"Angels" are absolutely not to be considered as 'glowing entities with wings' - this is a nonsense (especially when there is no air in space)! However "Aggelos" (Strong'sTM=32) really means: "Bringer of tidings" or simply "messenger". Thus we realise that both The Prophets and The 144000 TCs who are bringing The Word of God to The World are actually messengers (and this terminology "Aggelos" is much used in The New Testament – please see Matt.11v10, Mark.1v2, Luke.7v24, 27, 9v52, 2Cor.12v7, James.2v25, Heb.13v2, etc) - where it is the TCs who are actually bringing The Word of God as best they are able, appropriate for The Era so that Yahweh's Desire is progressively fulfilled throughout The Age – enabling Him to increasingly draw out the 144000 TCs throughout the some 2000 years of The Gospel Age.

Speaking of The Gospel Age, it is these TCs who are effectively being intermediaries by imitating The Master/Lord (= JC as The Word of God) by bringing The Word of God effectively from Yahweh back down to The World.

This is finally realised in Rev.21v2 beautifully described as being 'a bride perfectly adorned for her husband'. Where we must understand that it is really The Temple at The Centre of "Jerusalem" (= "Yahweh's Organisation") which rules Jerusalem – where it is metaphorically The Temple which comprises of The 144000 TCs elected/selected out of The Gospel Age (many allegories in The New Testament to support this assertion – as my electronic "Concordance of Topics" will testify).

Obviously Jacob's descendants have 'The Land' upon their return from out of slavery which was to The World (Egypt) being its methodology enslaving their minds and living with the consequences of this (mixing both the physical and spiritual aspects here to show the allegoric link).

Thus the reader is able to see this operates physically with the 1st Epoch Israel, but also it operates spiritually within the 2nd Epoch Israel (being the establishment of the 144000 TCs right to rule) and then becomes The Physical Reality where The 144000 TCs physically rule The Resurrected World whose members also physically in the 2nd part of their life.

Which is precisely what Yahweh is telling Jacob (to become The Name [Israel] of The 12 Tribes [of Israel]) shall cover The Earth in their rule to ultimately yield The Children out of The Resurrected World covering The Earth.

It should be noted that "The Families bless (= speak well of) themselves" – because it is "The Internal Reform" that is required to ensure the future success that comes from truly "believing in JC" = "precisely imitating JC" and not as our worldly Christian leaders effectively teach: "you are saved for merely accepting JC exists" – to which I must direct the reader to the wonderful 'cut-down' citation at James.2v19 (and of JC's warning at John.6v64, and other citations).

And in The Culmination, Yahweh shall ensure that this will all occur in precisely The Manner as prophesied.

That explains what is to occur and why Yahweh ensured that it would be recorded in The Bible to substantiate precisely all the other allegories which teach us of precisely the same thing ñ but never taught by our leaders of ôReligionô!

Jacob awoke from this dream and remarked The Revelation is awe-inspiring and that Yahweh is working within 'The Environment' (= Jacob) to make this occur. What our worldly Christian leaders seem incapable to understand, is that Jacob is not referring about this physical place (as they might reason with their twisted worldly methodology for relics/pilgrimages to make a ñnice little earnerô from their devotees) but rather Jacob is speaking about:-

Yahweh was in that place within him ñ to be giving him the dream/vision ñ because his dream/vision could have been given to Jacob anywhere!

The House of God is not The Physical place ñ but rather what Yahweh is working within us/Jacob (1Cor.3v16). The Gate is not the place at the foot of the ladder physically here ñ but rather the ladder was in his mind spiritually resting within Jacob ñ where it is Jacob who makes this occur within his life (being spiritually driven as an óEarly Adopterô).

Thus we realise that our worldly Christian leaders demonstrably do not understand Yahweh ñ nor The Word of God, because they are so closely tied in with The World, and what The World can deliver by return!

Jacob now chooses to erect a physical pillar to Yahweh in this position, precisely as he tells us in Gen.28v22 - that it is to be physical representation of: The Bilateral Covenant between Yahweh and Jacob; so that whenever Jacob visits this place, it shall always remind him of being bound to The Bilateral Agreement (of The Promise [given one way ñ from Yahweh] and what Jacob must do [by return ñ the other way]).

We understand that Jacob is not making this a holy place ñ but rather the holy place is within him (1Cor.3v16) ñ and the outside physical pillar is to remind him of his internal óContract with Yahwehô when he comes past this place! Please see precisely the same thing occurred between Jacob and Laban, and another pillar was made to establish the firmness of óThe Covenant/Contract between the two menô (Gen.31v44-53) it was to be a physical representation of The Agreement! Was that a holy place? Obviously not! ñ But our leaders of óReligionô care to ignore that example!

Thus it had nothing to do with it be a 'holy' place, being what our worldly Christian leaders try to make out of it! Jacob travels towards where his mother's brother lives so that he might marry one of Laban's daughters.

He reaches a water-well and it is the one that Laban's daughter Rachel uses because she is a shepherdess.

Allegories roll on (else why did Yahweh ensure that this ósuperfluousô information ñ being the only information of this meeting was placed within The Bible) with:-

The water-well – going for The Knowledge.

Rachel – The Means to Deliver.

Shepherdess – nurturing onto growth those entities within her charge.

Jacob is so elated to have so easily found a daughter of Laban that he kisses her as a family relative and cries with emotional joy ñ especially when we consider what he has just been through (1) blessing of The Birth-right (2) a real death threat from Esau, a very capable warier (3) Yahweh's prophetic promise and (4) now he has quickly found his relation of whom he has not seen before this day (Gen.29v9-12).

Rachel runs to her father, Laban (Rebekah's brother, Joseph's uncle), and he quickly comes out to greet the son to his sister. Notice how it is Rachel (The woman most loved by Jacob) who is seen first and not Leah (the elder sister), showing us that it is *The Means to The End Promise that becomes paramount to achieve The Goal of sonship.*

They hug, kiss as long lost relatives, and Laban recognises the character of Jacob to be like his mother (being Laban's sister) invites Jacob to stay for a month (Gen.29v14).

Laban offers Jacob payment ñ but Jacob says I do not desire payment ñ but your younger daughter Rachel to be my wife.

Allegory operates like this:-

Jacob as The Driving Methodology within The 144000 who freely work to give themselves for “The Means to Deliver” – where it is the mature TCs who progressively yield the next generation of TCs until over the some 2000 years Yahweh then achieves His full quota of 144000 of TCs who themselves become The Trigger Threshold that brings on The 1st Resurrection (Rev.20v6), and then The Millennium, 3.5 years later.

After 7 years (see later) of working to achieve his future wife to become óThe Means to Deliverô then Jacob asks Laban to have his daughter Rachel as his wife ñ because Jacob truly loves óRachelô (born second, and thus representative of the 144000 TCs to become future Sons of God of The Millennium) and not the older (born first and thus representative of The Prophets to become The Princes of The Millennium – hence JC's remark of John the Baptist at Matt.11v11 – see my local commentary) daughter, óLeahô.

But Laban switches the bride to be the elder sister Leah and also gives her maid-servant likewise.

After the wedding celebrations and wedding night, Jacob obviously discovered The Switch after The Event and confronted Laban in the morning. Laban said it was custom for the elder daughter to be married first and Jacob must work for another 7 years to marry Rachel (*this is all deliberate by Yahweh for future allegoric prophecy, see later*).

After remonstrance ñ Jacob worked for the next 7 years to gain his next wife. As it will be seen Yahweh had special reasons for this to occur ñ *so that Yahweh might achieve the required 12 sons for the 12 tribes of Israel – else it would not have occurred (see later – over the various yet-to-be disclosed allegories)!*

Very important note: The text uses the allegory: óDay for Yearô being to celebrate the óWeekô of work (Gen.29v27), where it is for a period of ósevenô years to ócomplete/perfect”: óThe Week of Yearsô.

If the reader looks in a concordance under the word ósevenô then it will be seen to number about 500 entries and perhaps almost half of these entries have the relationship to the understanding of ócompletion/perfectionô. The reason is that the Hebrew word shaba/sheba (Strong'sTM = 7650/1) has a common Hebrew root that means ócompleteô in the terms of an oath, and ósevenô as the ósacred fullô, which can be deemed as óbeing perfectô in the terms of Yahweh. And this understand further continues into JC being óThe Lord of The Sabbathô (comprising of The 7th Day [of The Millennium] being covered by JC's Ransom Sacrifice over The Great Sabbath) to ócomplete/perfect mankindô (noting JC's prophecy given at Mark.2v27-28).

Thus we understand that Jacob 'completes by oath' The Requirement he sets upon himself for the future undertaking.

And this is how about some 200+ entries of ósevenô are to be understood in The Bible.

The allegoric understanding of this is a further continuation of Jacob's desire achieve óThe Means to Deliverô:-

Jacob as The Methodology (accepted by Yahweh) is the human representative of The 144000 who freely work to give

themselves for “The Means to Deliver” – – where it is the mature TCs who progressively yield the next generation of TCs until over the some 2000 years Yahweh then achieves His full quota of 144000 of TCs who themselves become The Trigger Threshold that brings on The 1st Resurrection, and then The Millennium, 3.5 years later (Dan.12v11-12).

It must be understood that Jacob (for The Promise to be manifest) did this twice ñ so what is The Bible teaching us by Prophecy?

Is it as I have stated above?

The Answer is Yes and No! And I wrote it like this enabling me to explain the difference.

The thrust of my reasoning is for us of The Gospel Age to make The Grade ñ but actually this incident was made by The Person (óJacobô to become óIsraelô) who was to set up The Requirement (as **The Operating Methodology**) to make all this possible to yield both (1) The 1st Advent of JC in some 1800+ years and (2) The 2nd Advent of JCg to follow a further some 2000 years after that.

Thus Jacob is setting **The Requirement** to complete The Means to Deliver (via [1] the prophets) JC's 1st Advent and then The Completion of The Requirement The Means to Deliver (via [2] the 144000 TCs) JCg's 2nd Advent to become The Marriage of The Perfect Bride most desirous by The Bridegroom at The Close of The Gospel Age (Jer.16v10, Matt.25v1-12, John.3v29, Rev.19v6-9, Rev21v2, 9, 22v17) – and see the ‘next but one’ paragraph below.

Thus what Yahweh is actually teaching us by all these allegories is that Jacob (representing Yahweh's Methodology sourced by Isaac/JC) at his point in time has two “Means to Deliver” over The Two Epochs of Israel (being The Jews [first] and then The Christians [gentiles/second] Matt.15v24, Rom.2v10, etc) out of which Yahweh then achieves His two groupings of “The Early Adopters” to become His Tools to yield “The (3rd) Remnant of (the 3rd Epoch of) Israel that returns to The Lord” out of The Millennium; precisely as the prophet Isaiah scribed, when speaking under inspiration by Yahweh Isa.10v20-22 some 750 years before the 1st Advent of JC. JC further tells us precisely the same thing at John.10v3 and 10v16 where both of these groupings come together at the start of The Millennium as The Tools/Rulers over The Resurrected World to bring about personal reform within the members of The Resurrected World.

The Crux of this section is what JC and his prime apostle Peter teaches us at Matt.13v17, Luke.10v24, 1Pet.1v10, where they tell us that the prophets searched, - but The Solution (being The Solution to The Mystery of God) was not made known/available to them ñ they could only give prophecies of what was to come ñ being The 1st Advent ñ but were not able to become part of The 2nd Advent = The Perfect Marriage as I gave in my citations above (see also Appendix. 9). However what our worldly Christian leaders find to be óThe Mystery of Godô ñ is actually: Nothing of The Sort!

óThe Mystery of Godô is just so very easy to understand and equally, it so simple to state ñ but it becomes obvious when it is so simply stated, to understand specifically why our worldly Christian leaders still find it a mystery to them (2Tim.3v5)!

The Mystery of God is so simple to state:-

How is it possible for members of The Creation to become like their Creator?

And the answer is equally simple to state:-

To precisely imitate their Creator during the 1st part of their physical life!

Where quite simply, it was JCg as óthe specific godô of his creation who created óLIFEô (= ókosmosô Strong's™ 2889 = óworld/decoration/adornment/lifeô) on what would have been a barren planet over the recognised geological time - where ómankindô is The Culmination of JCg's ócreationô. JCg created DNA based upon The Building Blocks of Matter created by his Father Yahweh. Hence the reason why at Gen.1v26-27 it is JCg speaking to Yahweh as ówe/usô being plural Entities/{Conscious Existences} (which nullifies The Trinity myth ñ because we must logically ask: Why would Yahweh be speaking to Himself if He was the one/same reasoning entity/{conscious existence} as JCg)!

Thus we understand that it is óThe Third Party Assessorô being The Almighty God, Yahweh, Who Himself is óThe Specific Godô of JCg (precisely as we are told in The New Testament) and thus able to make The Decision (at The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement of óChristiansô ñ James.3v1) who, as individuals, in The 2nd Epoch of Israel (= The Christian Nation) is able to be resurrected as The Bride of Christ in a similar heavenly/celestial physical body as that given to The Head (= JCg) of The First-fruits (= the 144000 TCs). Where, as we are told in The Bible by allegory (Lev.23v4-16), JC was The First of The First-fruits being The Waved Barley immediately after The Great Sabbath Day which JC covered in his Death to be representative of him covering The Millennium being The Metaphoric Great Sabbath Day of some 1000 years (Mark.2v27-28, 2Pet.3v8) - where some 50 days later it becomes The First-fruits of The Waved Wheat (where it is The Main Harvest of The Wheat later; that becomes The Remnant out of The Resurrected World). This started at Pentecost – which Peter recognised in Acts.v2v1-47 being The Start of Yahweh collecting The First-Fruit Wheat that was to occur in the “last days” (plural – Acts2v17 [it absolutely does not mean what our 'Charismatic leaders' teach us]) = and thus we realise the plural to be the last Two Days of “Thousand Years” for each “Day” of The Gospel Age (2Pet.3v8). Please see my commentaries of John.11v1-53 where very many more allegories just keep rolling through to support what I start here, but this document would become huge if I was to be drawn away at a tangent and start explaining those allegoric prophecies here.

Thus Yahweh as The Adopting Father (Rom.8v15, 23, 9v4, Gal.4v5-6, Eph.1v5), is able to righteously resurrect 144000 individuals elected/selected out of The Gospel Age to be physically equal as JCg was likewise resurrected, to be a son of God (to lead The Way into The Most Holy Place hence Matt.27v51, see Appendix 5) ñ because they have demonstrably shown to have the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which operates within JCg to be the one/same as that which operates within Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-26).

Consequently we understand precisely why our worldly Christian leaders still find what is occurring during The Gospel Age óThe Mystery of Godô because they are unable to imitate JC ñ though obviously the charlatan Christian leaders

will impose themselves as being óAnointedô by Yahweh to (presumptuously) speak on His behalf ñ which is precisely why JC warns of this at Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23 of these óChrists/Anointeesô to whom millions upon millions of Christians flock/fawn themselves upon today!

And this is precisely why there are only 144000 TCs specified, and there have been obviously so many more worldly Christian leaders of The Gospel Age ñ thus telling us they are obviously not part of this grouping (irrespective of them teaching us it is all allegoric without giving any supportive justification). Please see Rev.14v1-4 at Appendix 8, where prophetic numbers are never allegoric in The Bible, please also see Joseph's Dreams and Daniel's visions (later) that fully support my conjecture!

That explains the two working periods of time to complete the attainment of Jacob's brides (to become óThe Means to Deliverô) in a manner that will absolutely not be taught in seminaries on this planet ñ being utterly unintelligible until about 2013 CE to our worldly Christian theologians ñ before this website showed how all these hundreds of allegories link together (only an infinitesimal number given in this document)!

We go on to read that Jacob continues to work for another seven years to Laban ñ so that he was with Laban for a total of twenty years (Gen.29v30) during which time Jacob completes The Full and required Complement of Sons (except one important son, Benjamin ñ see later), where it is from Gen.29v31 to Gen.30v26 we are given a listing of 11 sons being born to his two wives and two maid-servants, but yet there was to be one more son to be born in Canaan to Rachel (all symbolic ñ see later) so that in total these sons would become óThe 12 Sons of Jacob/Israelô. This becomes a very important number ñ JC used it, the disciples felt a strong need for it (Acts.1v22-26) and likewise, so did JCg when he personally invited Paul to replace Matthias to become The Official 12th Disciple (Acts.9/22/26v1-12) and it further ripples through to make Yahweh's complete number (as ðhe squareð always being allegoric for solidity/firmness as the descriptions of The Inheritance and of The Temple [= the 144000 TCs] tell us in the books of Ezekiel and Revelations) at 12 x12 to be 144 of The Thousands (Rev.7v4-8).

From Gen.30v26 onwards Jacob negotiates with Laban along the lines of:-

I (Jacob) have worked for you (Laban) for the past 14 years and I have considered that I have paid my dues to your family by significantly increasing your herds showing that Yahweh is working with me - and it is only right that I should be gaining something from out of the work that I have been doing for you in the future term (to be about another 6 years [being representative of filling The World ñ before The Salvation starts to occur] ñ see later).

The Shepherd Jacob had clearly noticed over the 14 years while working for Leah and Rachel (representative of the 2 Epochs of óIsraelô that were to follow over the next some 3800 years) that the spotted sheep/goats seemed to be more prolific, and thus craftily suggested that he, Jacob, have the coloured animals and Laban should have the pure-bred animals ñ over this third period of time ñ which would last for 6 years.

Again this is all allegoric for what is to occur in the 3 Epochs of Time for human salvation.

Joseph (= the human representation of Yahweh's Methodology – through Isaac/JC) is to work through three epochs of time the first two are completed/perfected during their epochs to yield The First-fruits (= The prophets from The Jews and The 144000 TCs from The Christian Nation) who become Yahweh's Tools to bring about The Reform of The Resurrected World (= The 3rd Epoch of Israel). Thus we realise that it is the multi-coloured (in theology) persons having all types of religion (including atheists and being agnostics) during the 1st part of their physical life, who are able upon their resurrection to be reformed to Yahweh's Methodology in The Millennium - following on from the 6000 years – as they enter the 7th block of 1000 years when they as a grouping (multi-coloured sheep) enter The Promised Land of Canaan (= The World under Yahweh's Methodology) under the stewardship of Jacob/Israel.

But what do the pure-breed sheep mean?

These are the people who in the 1st Epoch Israel (Jewish Nation) as The Pharisees (John.8v28-53) presuming they are pure to Abraham, and those people in the 2nd Epoch Israel (Christian Nation) as The Worldly Christian leaders presuming they are pure to JC – who are not prepared to contritely reform their mind during this last opportunity and thus do not embrace what The Word of God really means within their mind (and thus left behind with Laban), hence JC's warning to us by the example he used of Chorazin (see Appendix 4), where the 6 years represents the collection of people from 6000 years of Satan's misrule for Their Reform in The Promised Land. Then they move into The 3rd 7th complete year into Canaan (as we are about to read) which represents (by allegory) The Millennium to complete the 6+1 seven years that is representative of mankind (as reasoned above) over 7 millennia, of its last year in The Millennium to be purified !!!

It must also be noticed (as mentioned earlier): *that the Beloved Rachel comes second hence being representative of the second period of time = the 2nd Epoch of Israel being Christians/{for/from Rachel} to yield The 144000 TCs from all nations; and Leah was first being representative the first period of time = the 1st Epoch of Israel being Jews/{for/from Leah} to yield The Prophets from only The Jews. I explain this in more detail later.*

This seemed acceptable to Laban (Gen.30v34).

Jacob was perhaps the first person to use genetic manipulation to increase the size of his flocks over and above that of Laban's - please see how Jacob did this at Gen.30v35-43.

Gen.31v1-18 ñ Jacob realises that Laban's countenance to Jacob has now changed (to one of [worldly] hostility), and Yahweh instructs Jacob to return back to The Promise. Jacob explains all this to his two wives, and emphasises that he has been fair to their father Laban, and it is obvious Yahweh has blessed Jacob in his goods ñ where Jacob has large herds, and Laban merely small herds. Rachel and Leah recognise that it is much better for them to return to Jacob's land of The Promise and leave Laban, their father, because he has no future ñ the future prospects have moved to Jacob (being that he is representative of Yahweh's Methodology over all the Earth at The Close of The Millennium – being the end time

frame of what I have just described above).

But that is merely closing the time frame on future prophecy, Jacob/Israel is now to make this occur:

Hence we enter the next rerun to explain Yahweh's plan again to reinforce what He is doing on this planet!

Jacob now has his wives and is soon to have his full complement of sons to make this righteous salvation occur.

oThe Wives to Jacob (= owedded to Yahweh's Methodology) is analogous to "The Means to Deliver" having the full tools to begin the process of bringing about Yahweh's Desire which is to righteously yield JC(g)'s 1st and 2nd Advent through the 2 Epochs of "Israel".

This requires (1) The Prophets and (2) The 144000 TCs as appropriate to The Era as per the **two** wives – being explained earlier – "The Means to Deliver" (wedded to Yahweh's Methodology) has fully turned its back upon what the fleshly family (being the 1st part of our life operating according to worldly methodology) can provide for them.

Jacob collects his property, his wives, maid-servants and secretly leaves with everything he justifiably owns ready for The Future Inheritance. Laban discovers Jacob has gone, and with much of what Laban had hoped to have for the future!

Noting how these situations are allegoric for the future between The World now and of The Future Millennium.

Laban collects a 'task force' together to steal back what Jacob has righteously gained by his hard work over some 20 years (from the sum of 7+7+6) ñ noting that Jacob with The Means to Deliver The World in the 7th Year of The Millennium.

On the way Yahweh warns Laban in a dream, not to over-step The Mark in his dealings with Jacob ñ with the unsaid threat that Yahweh would otherwise intervene (Gen.31v24).

Laban starts by asking Jacob:

Why did Jacob leave secretly. Stating: This is not friendly, because Laban wanted to give Jacob a wonderful send-off with fan-fare and to be kissing his daughters and grandchildren a 'good-bye'!

This was an obvious lie, and Jacob had correctly read the situation as he stated at Gen.31v31, and further, Jacob invited Laban to search everything he had, and take back anything that he claimed to be his.

Laban found nothing, and Jacob further remonstrates with Laban, justifying how fairly he has treated his father-in-law over the last some 20 years (Gen.31v38-42)!

Laban calmed down and realised he had wrongly accused Jacob in the manner he had done.

Jacob and Laban made a covenant between themselves not to offend each other in the future and a pillar of stones was made as a physical representation of The Agreement that was made before Yahweh in the recognition of what Isaac would like to see between them both.

Laban kissed ogood-byeo to his daughters and children in the morning and let Jacob together with his very large entourage continue on their journey (Gen.31v55) ñ back to what is to be The Promise (both physically and spiritually).

Jacob is fearful of his warier brother Esau and yet continues to return home to fulfil The Request of Yahweh.

Firstly, Jacob 'tests the water' by sending some servants to Esau alerting him that he is returning home.

The servants return with news that Esau is coming with 400 men (Gen.32v6)!

This severely frightens Jacob and he prays to Yahweh to help him. It is interesting to note that while Jacob asks Yahweh to help him (Gen.32v9-12) ñ he **actively does something to improve the situation** (rather than behave as do our worldly Christian leaders by both word and deed [by witness to their prayers in what they teach] ñ being utterly passive and to be expecting Yahweh to 'pull a rabbit out of the hat' - and blame Him, if He justifiably ignores them)!

Jacob does the following:-

1. Divides his camp into two parts so that he can escape to one or the other ñ if either is searched by Esau.
2. Sends forth one drove of animals as a sweetener gift to Esau.
3. Sends forth a second drove of animals as a further sweetener gift to Esau.

(Gen.32v13-21).

Jacob then sent forth his two family camps across the ford at Jabbok (Gen.32v23), and he was left alone to contemplate what he was going to face in the morning when he meets Esau!

Now Jacob has a very important encounter during that night.

A man appeared on the scene and started to grapple with Jacob until morning.

During the grappling, the man touched the thigh of Jacob and dislodged his socket (noting this is a form of an unbreakable covenant at the time ñ please see Gen.24v2-3, 49v29 for similar oath taking either side in time to this event).

At which point the man said: It is now dawn and I must go ñ to which Jacob retorted: I am not letting you go until you bless me (noting that Jacob was violently oouched by the thigho [= an oath was to be forth coming] and he was about to face his warring brother in a few hours' time who had personally vowed to kill him [with 400 men of arms for support])!

And the man said: What is your name?

Obviously 'he' knew it - but was getting Jacob to personally acknowledge what was to follow.

Jacob replied: oJacob; to which the man said:-

No longer are you to be called oJacob but you are to be called oIsrael because you have opersevered with Godo and with men ñ and you have (satisfactorily/positively) prevailed to the end.

Jacob asked for the man's name.

To which the reply was: oWhy ask for my name?o

And the man proceeded to bless Jacob and then left the vicinity.

Jacob (now oIsraelo) called the place oPeniel, because Jacob realised:

I have seen God face to face and yet my soul/{conscious existence} was delivered.

Let me explain precisely (1) what occurred and (2) why it occurred.

The most important thing to realise is that, like his forefathers (Abraham and Isaac) who pushed themselves to the point where they considered their life was at the point of being lost ñ then Yahweh steps in to rescue the situation (1Cor.10v13), they become demonstrably worthy to become leaders of The New World Order in The Millennium in the 2nd part of their physical life, because they have not wavered in what Yahweh has put upon them to fulfil His Plan for Human Salvation. And that was the same situation here.

Jacob was fulfilling Yahweh's Desire so very faithfully throughout his whole life ñ to all those persons with whom he encountered and had dealings. It must be realised that Jacob/Esau were now about 97 years old!

Thus we understand that Yahweh was giving recognition of what Jacob had done in his life ñ inasmuch he had:-

óPersevered (positively) with Yahwehó during his life and óprevailed positively to both God and menó.

And thus Yahweh was instructing Jacob to change his name in due recognition of what Jacob had positively done in what is to bring forth the next stage of Yahweh's Plan to make possible The Salvation of Mankind.

And yet Jacob was to become The Representation (= Yahweh's Methodology) of what was to occur through the next two epochs of "Israel" where we understand that "Israel" is a grouping of people who have The Word of God with them in their midst and this grouping of "Israel" will split into two sections:-

1. Those persons who persevere positively with God (Yahweh's Methodology).

2. Those persons who persevere negatively with God (Yahweh's Methodology) – by not fulfilling His Desire of us. And it is those very specific persons who persevere positively with God (Yahweh) who become "The Remnant out of Israel that returns to The Lord" (Isa.10v20-22). And obviously "The Remainder/Rest" do not return to The Lord (irrespective of what they might say to the contrary – "words are cheap") because they have persevered negatively to what Yahweh specifically required of us (of the specific Epoch within which we personally inhabit)!

And we realise that it is only by persevering positively with Yahweh until the end of the 1st part of our physical life – do we then become "The Remnant of Israel that returns to The Lord" to become part of "The Early Adopters" (out of Epoch 1 [as The Prophets] and Epoch 2 [as the 144000 TCs] of "Israel").

Thus here Yahweh was endorsing Jacob's right to live before Yahweh's Judgement ñ to prepare him for the next section of his life ñ being (1) the imminent meeting with his twin brother and (2) what is to occur with his sons as they establish themselves and their ultimate entry into Egypt (noting what it symbolically means – ready for their descendant's release to Canaan some 240 years (see Appendix 11) after their entry into Egypt – at the two levels physical/spiritual).

Jacob recognises that Yahweh was the initiator of this encounter ñ being the answer to Jacob's request of the messenger's name. Where Jacob recognises that a 'hand to the thigh' is the old traditional form of covenant between two persons ñ (Gen.24v9, 47v29) hence Jacob's automatic request to ask what this means.

And the answer was Jacob's 'name change' to become: óIsraelô.

Where óIsraelô has all the allegoric understandings of which this website: óFutureLife.Orgô 'screams out' to The World. Obviously Jacob's comment: óI have seen Godô; does not mean he has physically seen God (noting Ex.33v20) ñ but merely witnessed Yahweh's involvement within The Environment through His messenger.

The ôJacob ñ Esauô encounter now occurs (Gen.33v1-2)!

Notice the order within which Jacob placed the persons in his entourage ñ giving maximum protection to Rachel ñ the most beloved ñ noting by allegory this represents The 144000 TCs coming last in the time under Satan's rule of The World (Esau as its representative as rebellious worldly Christian/Jewish leaders) during the 1st part of our physical life. Jacob moves to the front of the entourage and demonstrates his humility to be bowing seven times to complete/finalise/seal The Oath to his elder brother Esau for the well-being of the future prospects ñ and likewise those persons under the headship of what Jacob represents likewise show humility to Esau and what he represents (Gen.33v3, 5-7).

So what does this analogy mean?

This section shows us of what is to occur in The Millennium.

Esau represents principally worldly Christian/(Jewish) leaders (being of our present time frame – and likewise The Pharisee leaders of the earlier epoch). The descendants of Esau and his wives (being Canaanite – and daughters of Ishmael) represent The Worldly thinking people of "Religion" and atheists/agnostics who operate according to worldly methodology during the 1st part of their physical life.

Jacob represents Yahweh's Methodology operating within those specific people who push themselves beyond what is considered The Norm – they become The Spiritual Martyrs (and sadly, sometimes physical martyrs) for The Cause! Jacob's wives/concubines represent "The Means to Deliver" into The World: The Prophets (under Leah) of the 1st Epoch Israel (= Jews), and The 144000 TCs (under Rachel) of the 2nd Epoch Israel (= Christians).

The Two Group pairs come together in The Millennium upon our resurrection.

Jacob's grouping comprising of (1) The 144000 TCs at The Wedding as The Bride (see Appendix 9, of John.2v1-12) (Matt.25v1-12, Rev.19v6-9, etc) and (2) The Prophets as The Guests at The Wedding (see Appendix 9).

This means these two groupings (John.10v3, 16) came together as "Jerusalem" being "The City/Organisation of Peace" to become Yahweh's "Authority" operating here upon The Earth in The Millennium (Rev.21v1-4, 9, etc) to ensure that "Peace" occurs! These individuals will have absolutely unlimited power to cause whatever they so choose to occur (noting that they, as individuals, are solely driven by the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which operates within JcG and Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-26) which is "to edify our neighbour to our own hurt".

And that is what is being described here ñ being The Mentality of these individuals of Jacob's entourage.

Esau being the human components of The World – thinking and reasoning according to worldly methodology are likewise resurrected and they will realise upon their resurrection that The Members of what "Jacob" represents through the 2

Epochs of Israel were not that bad after-all! In fact they were wonderful and genuine people who were merely trying to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – which was to perfect society according to Yahweh's requirements and not worldly requirements!

Thus we understand:-

The humility/contriteness displayed by Jacob operates within those persons of his family yearning for The Birth-right to become "The Heirs" (= the 144000 TCs) of/over "The Inheritance" (= being what Esau and his descendants represent). It is very clear that the humility/contriteness comes from a mind that has not been built upon worldly methodology "to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt", – but rather a mind that has been built "to edify our neighbour to our own hurt". Thus it is these persons who take (by themselves) The Last/Least within society now, who shall be given (by Yahweh) The First/Most within society during The Millennium; and it is those persons now who take (by themselves) The First/Most within society now, who shall be given (by Yahweh) The Last/Least within society during The Millennium. All precisely as JC teaches us at Matt.19v30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30, etc. and thus we realise that the leaders today of politics, religion and commerce can absolutely not be persons of Jacob's clan (unless they personally reform) ñ because they are driven by the wrong methodology. And it was specifically this that JC taught, and obviously why the leaders of "Religion" detested him (John.11v47-53) - because effectively they, and their position, was nullified ñ not being required in The Grand Scheme of Things ñ with Yahweh only choosing "The Last/Least" in The World today to Rule in The Millennium - and The Final Salvation was to occur in The Millennium for everyone else! And because the Bible tells us this ñ obviously they believe none of it ñ else they would not climb above 'their minions' for worldly gain! Thus we realise that those persons of Jacob's clan ñ while having unlimited power and resource at their call in the 2nd part of their physical life, they are driven by a demonstrably proven humble and contrite mind that is motivated to only operate to fulfil Yahweh's Desire being so particular not to unrighteously offend any person in what they do ñ having perfected their mind during the 1st part of their physical life ñ so that they can then receive more responsibility in the 2nd part of their physical life (Matt.25v15-20, Luke.19v16-19).

It is so important to recognise that Esau does hug and kiss Jacob ñ *because that is what will occur in The Millennium – The Resurrected World will come to appreciate that if it was not for the actions of The Prophets (being their prophecies) in their hardship (Luke.13v34) that yielded JC's 1st Advent, and if it was not for the 144000 TCs (being their lifestyle) imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle in their hardship (John.16v1-4) that made them worthy for sonship (to become the 144000 Trigger Threshold) to yield JC's 2nd Advent of The 1st Resurrection, then The Millennium and their resurrection would not have taken place!*

Please note: I am absolutely not ignoring what JC did during his 1st Advent ñ because without both (1) his ministry and (2) ransom sacrifice ñ then we all, together as individuals, and as a collective species would become annihilated!

Thus we have been told **The Start** so successfully given by Jacob ñ and immediately (as being so typical with humans) ñ we have **The Failure** demonstrated by his (human) siblings - to be recorded in the next chapter (as a warning for us)!

The incident with Dinah (Gen.34v1-31) ñ I will not even give a précis of this passage, else this write-up shall become so long ñ but merely explain the allegory.

Dinah – "Means to Deliver" out of Leah (thus 1st Epoch Israel).

Outside persons attracted to what The Faith can yield (represented by Dinah).

Thus she is reaching out of Israel into The World.

Those persons of The World who respond positively to accept The Circumcision to join-in (as per The Invite).

The leaders show themselves to be faulty in their understanding of The Calling/Invitation.

Jacob representing Yahweh's Methodology was distraught at those persons supposedly representing him!

The World will justifiably gather against The Methodology presented by Yahweh if any worldly flaws are shown.

If worldly methodology is practised by those persons claiming to represent Yahweh ñ **then** any access for Yahweh's Methodology to enter the recipient's mind is destroyed ñ and thus destroying the purpose/reason/existence/{raison d'etre} of those persons who claim to represent Yahweh!

Note the twisted claim of 'The Prostitute' ñ made against Dinah. This is utterly unfair with what really occurred (inasmuch we are not told that she was, or not, forced, and the man involved went beyond all means to become accepted as "one of them" and to make an "honest woman" of Dinah to become her husband). Thus we realise this was merely a slanderous and unsubstantiated claim made to excuse the perpetrators of their heinous crime!

Jacob tries to bring his errant offspring back to Yahweh by sacrifice ñ located at his vision of the ladder!

To be bringing his offspring back to what The Ladder Incident really means in its prophetic sense.

This becomes a serious warning to any person who claims to represent Yahweh (either as did the 10 spies of Canaan, or Balaam, or Gehazi, etc) being persons recorded in The Tanakh (our Old Testament) who devalued what Yahweh represents within the minds of the recipients ñ making Yahweh comparable to The World (rather than to be The Methodology from 'out/{not part} of this world' and thus "holy" ñ being "separate from this world of sin"). Thus Yahweh is using this incident as a future warning never to spiritually driven in this manner, firstly in the 1st Epoch Israel and, then for our warning of the 2nd Epoch, when we are supposed to learn from the mistakes of our predecessors! Sadly we witness this practice pandemic throughout the two epochs of "Israel" (Jews/Christians) – a supposed adherence by mouth to Yahweh's Methodology – and yet a physical adherence to worldly methodology – showing a split personality (James.1v6-8) within which Yahweh cannot work as the "holy spirit" – of which its definition:-

"Spirit/personality/desires/traits which is pure/{separate from this world of sin} to make Yahweh's Desire manifest within The Environment!"

We enter Gen. chapter 35.

Jacob with his family and entourage/possessions move out from the area to minimise local reprisals.

Jacob returns to the place where he had his first encounter with Yahweh speaking to him in a vision regarding the ladder and messengers moving up and down the ladder. At this place Jacob built an altar and sacrificed to Yahweh to cover the wanton activities of his siblings. Yahweh responded by affirming:-

1. He is from henceforth to be called only by óIsraelô (and not óJacobô).
2. He will have a huge nation and a company of nations out of his loins.
3. Kings shall come from out of his seed.
4. The land given to Abraham, Isaac - will also be given to óIsraelô and his seed.

We must ask:-

What does this mean?

Again the prophecy is fulfilled at two levels:

1st Level = The **physical** (1st part of our life) level.

The huge nation would be The Jews throughout The 1st Epoch of Israel, and the "company of nations" would be the dispersal after 70 CE into all the nations of The World to have the Jewish DNA spread throughout the nations of The World during The Gospel Age – there is a very good allegoric reason as to precisely why that specifically had to occur (all covered later).

The obvious two kings would be King David; and ultimately King JC = his 1st Advent (for the ministry/sacrifice to righteously "enable" the 2nd part of our {2 part spiritual} and {2 part physical} life).

The Land Canaan would become "Israel".

2nd Level = The **spiritual** level (also fulfilled in a physical manner within The Millennium in the 2nd part of our life).

"The holy nation" (1Pet.2v9) would be those individuals of "The First Fruits" (= The 144000 TCs; and immediate support staff = The Prophets).

The company of nations would be the coming together as all the nations in The Resurrected World

The kings (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4 – with JC ruling over them Rev.19v16) would be the 144000 TCs (imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle for absolutely no worldly return) ruling in The Millennium.

The physical land will not be small "Israel" overwriting "Canaan" – but rather big "Israel" covering The Whole Earth in The Millennium.

After Yahweh's instruction and reassuring message, Jacob and his entourage headed towards "Ephrath(ah)" (which means "Fruitfulness") and we now know that place to be "Bethlehem" (which means "House of Bread"), where it was prophesied some 900 years later by The Prophet Micah (Mic.5v2) as being the place for The Messiah's birth to follow a further some 750 years later (as recognised by the Jewish scholars [Matt.2v3-7] at the time of JC's birth – so they knew where to look in answer to King Herod's enquiry).

Thus Ephrath(ah) was "fruitful" (being what it was to yield) because it was The Place where The Beginning of our Salvation was to occur with the birth of JC. And being renamed "Bethlehem" is also significant:-

Bethlehem was the "House of Bread" because (1) "House" always means "Household/Family" – being the entry into "The Household of God" and (2) "Bread" was used by JC to represent his "lifestyle/deportment" – to be "The Bread of Life".

As they near the vicinity of Ephrath/Bethlehem Rachel dies in childbirth to the last of The 12 Sons of Israel to become óThe 12 Tribes of Israelô. Rachel in her death called her son: óBenoniô meaning óSon of My Mourningô but óIsraelô renames the 12th son to be óBenjaminô meaning óThe Son, of the Right Handô.

Both names are applicable to what was to occur some 1800 years later when applied to JC born in the same locality.

Yahweh brings JC into The World at Bethlehem knowing what is to occur to him (ending in a painful murder).

JC shall be resurrected to become known as "The Son, of The Right-hand (of Yahweh)" (being The Son and also ruling at The Right-Hand of God).

The closing of The Beloved Wife (being what she delivers) occurs at the delivery of The 12th Son whose birth is in the same area as for the future King David and JC and therefore closes The 12 Tribes of Israel (please see Appendix 12 with all the eleven accompanying similarities for a likewise prophet and king). (Gen.35v17-20).

An incident is recorded where Reuben (the eldest) took advantage of one his father's concubines, Bilhah ñ thinking his father was too old to know about this (Gen.35v21-22) ñ but Yahweh was most displeased and thus Reuben lost the all-important óBirth-rightô because of his presumptuous self-indulgent action (Gen.49v3-4, Deut.27v20 and 1Chron.5v1). óJacob/Israelô meets Isaac his father at Hebron and after some time, Isaac finally dies at a very old age of 180 years. óJacob/Israelô along with Esau bury their father (some 33 years after Jacob's return from Laban, and his meeting with Esau) Gen.35v27-29.

Gen. Chapter 36 gives the genealogy following after Esau ñ but this is outside the scope of this piece to explain all this.

We now enter Gen. Chapter 37 that sets the scene for the next epoch of just so many more supportive allegories.

For The Record (Gen. Chapter 30) ñ because this is significant later.

These children (also given birth order) were born outside Canaan (Israel) in the land of Paddanaram (= the land of Haran in northern Mesopotamia):-

Leah

1.Reuben
2.Simeon
3.Levi
4.Judah
9.Issachar
10.Zebulum
(Dinah)

Zilpath (Leah's maidservant)

7.Gad
8.Asher

Rachel

11.Joseph

Bilhah (Rachel's maidservant)

5.Dan
6.Naphtali

The last child born, was to Rachel in her death within the vicinity of Bethlehem (in Canaan/Israel):-
12.Benjamin

Very Important Notes:

Reuben lost the right for The First-born, and his title went to Joseph as The First-born of **beloved** Rachel (1Chron.5v1) even though Joseph was 11th born (this is all significant, by allegory see later, and also my commentaries for Rev.7v4-8). Also notice the reference to Judah (Gen.49v8-12, 1Chron.5v2) where it is JC who comes through the line of Judah and specifically why he had to come out of Judah and not Levi (Heb.7v11-14) see Appendix 3.

Let me pause here:

This all could be considered a fairy story so far **if** it was without the parallel allegories as I have shown rolling through the written text ñ where it must be understood that everything written has an allegoric reason as to why it was placed within the text. **If** it had no allegoric significance to explain Yahweh's Righteous Plan for Human Salvation then it would **not** be placed in the text.

Now I ask the reader:-

1. Have I ignored any text inasmuch it does not suit my claim?
2. Have I manipulated anything incorrectly to merely suit: ñmy point of view?
3. Could I have manipulated the interpretation to correspond to any other plan? (Which must be entirely righteous ñ else it is not sourced from Yahweh, but merely The World)!
4. How does this compare with what is within other religious documents (being óReligionô generally)?

Interestingly, I have hardly started in exposing the number of prophetic allegories, there is just so much more!

So after that interlude for reflection, then let us move onto the next tranche of revelation as we continue through Genesis that shows the utter omniscience of Yahweh to rightfully place Him as: The Supreme Authority of The Universe. Some helpful instruction before we should read the next section:-

We should place ourselves within the mind of (1) “Jacob/Israel” and (2) “Joseph” and (3) “The brothers” – as we carefully read through the account, and 'see the world' from their relative positions.

Joseph was 17 years old, and because he was the first-born to his beloved wife (having died in the childbirth of Benjamin) then he was loved by the father óJacob/Israelô more than all his other brothers, and óJacob/Israelô had given Joseph a multi-coloured coat which distinguished him out from his brothers! His brothers loathed him! Matters did not improve when Joseph (as The First-Born of The Beloved Rachel having died in childbirth to Benjamin, her second child) had two dreams and he innocently told his brothers about them.

Dream 1.

We all were out in the field binding sheaves.

My sheaf stood upright, and your sheaths encircled mine and proceeded to bow down to my sheath!

This infuriated this brothers ñ stating: óAre you to be king and we bow down to you?ô

Dream 2.

There was the sun and moon, and 11 stars.

They proceeded to bow down to me!

Joseph not only told his brothers, but also related this dream to his father óJacob/Israelô.

óJacob/Israelô rebuked Joseph:

óAm I, and (the remaining) mother, and your brothers going to bow down to the earth to you?ô

The brothers became very jealous ñ and his father continued to remember this prophecy. (Gen.37v3-11).

*And aside – it is **most** important for the reader to understand here (and later when Joseph explains the Butler's, Baker's and The Pharaoh's Dreams - and likewise in the book of Daniel) being prophecies, where “The Numbers” are absolutely **not** allegories (hence 144000 **is** a literal number of TCs) and it is **only** the nouns that become allegories - thus it is “The Numbers” which become The Links that join the allegoric nouns together. And it is this methodology that must be used when interpreting The Book of Revelations as I have done within my commentaries.*

*This understanding immediately destroys the mythical interpretation our worldly Christian leaders self-indulgently place upon the 144000 (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4) where they give **no** biblical supporting evidence to their false claims!*

It transpired that one day óJacob/Israelô desired to know how his sons and flocks of sheep were fairing out in the fields.

He sent Joseph off to enquire of his brothers' whereabouts and of their general well-being. The conspicuous Joseph (in his multi-coloured coat) was spotted from afar by his brothers and they plotted to kill him. Reuben as The Oldest, was perhaps just over 25 years old (and being an equal 1st born ñ to his father's other wife, may have had some empathy with Joseph) and argued not to kill him ñ but rather put him in a pit (having the intention of himself personally rescuing Joseph later). When Joseph arrived, his brothers stripped off his multi-coloured coat and tossed him into the dried-out water pit. While the brothers were eating bread, then a caravan of Ishmaelites (being of Ishmael's descendants) came passing by. Judah (importantly to note the future events over Benjamin) suggested it would be a good idea to sell Joseph off as a slave to these travellers, then to smear blood on the multi-coloured coat and tell their father óJacob/Israelô that Joseph had been killed by a wild animal! The brothers return home, and upon hearing this story, then óJacob/Israelô rips apart his over-clothes, and goes into deep depression stating he will go into his grave forever mourning over his most beloved son (of his beloved dead wife). Meanwhile, perhaps two hundred miles away, Joseph is being sold into Egypt by the Midianites to Potiphar, the chief of The Body Guard to The Pharaoh. (Gen.37v25-36).

Now an aside (Gen.38v1-30) describing a forthcoming **parallel** period of at least twenty years (in a very brief synopsis) - inasmuch it was Judah who suggested that Joseph should go to Egypt!

Judah camped for some time near a man, and after a while, Judah had relations with his Canaanite daughter. Firstly she gave birth to óErô and later, to another son óOnanô, and afterwards a third son óShelahô. Judah found a wife óTamarô for óErô, but he was evil, and Yahweh brought about his death. Judah instructed óOnanô to take óTamarô as his wife so that she, and her future siblings, might be cared for. But óOnanô refused to have a relationship with her and rebelliously wasted his semen on the floor in protest! This deliberate act of rebellion was bad before Yahweh (where Oman was advocating his family responsibility), and thus Yahweh brought about his death. Judah instructs óTamarô to return to her father as a widow ñ stating that his 3rd son, óShelahô, might marry her when he is old enough! Though this is **not** first on Judah's mind, because he is primarily worried that his last son might end up in the same manner as did his other two sons! Judah's wife then died and Judah went into mourning. Then afterwards, Judah the widower, went away with Hirah to help with sheep shearing. óTamarô hears of this and takes off her clothes of mourning and dresses up ñ being veiled and sat in the roadway to intercept Judah knowing that Shelah **is** old enough to marry her ñ obviously Judah had reneged on his promise to Tamar. Judah caught sight of her, and not recognising her to be his daughter-in-law ñ assumed her to be a harlot. Judah stops and asks how much she charges for her services. Judah suggests a kid from one of his goats ñ and yet Tamar asks for the security of Judah's seal ring, cord and staff in his hand until the payment of the kid arrives! This is what Judah does, and she becomes pregnant. She returns to her father's house and endues her widow's clothing once more. Meanwhile Judah sends off the kid with his servant to reclaim his ring, cord and staff, but he obviously cannot find her ñ because she has disappeared! The servant asks everyone in the area ñ and nobody knows of this ótemple prostituteô. Judah ñ said to the servant: ñ 'Let it be ñ you did your best!' Now after about 3 months Tamar started to show her condition of pregnancy! Judah heard of this and declared that she should be burned to death ñ because she had apparently broken her agreement with Judah regarding the waiting for Judah to give his son, Shelah, to her as a husband! When Tamar came to Judah, she said: The owner of this ring, cord and staff is the father! Judah exclaimed: She is more righteous than am I, for I did not give her to my son Shelah when I should have done. And thus Judah, the widower, became the replacement to Shelah thereby fathering a legal offspring. The time eventually arrived for Tamar to give birth to twins. One baby put his hand out and the midwife put a red cord around its wrist (to identify for first-born), but this child pulled back the hand causing the midwife to state: A breech birth. Thus the other boy came out first (named Pharez) and the boy who first put out his hand, was born second (named Zarah).

The above account is put into the script as a **comparison** between the two sons **Judah** and **Joseph** over equal-like parallel time periods, noting what occurred at Gen.46v12. Being what Judah did (deceptive) and what Joseph did (honest). That is the high level parallel, with what is to occur to Joseph now explained in the long section below:-

Returning to Joseph sold as a slave in Egypt. Joseph was sold to Potiphar as a slave and The Chief Guard to Pharaoh noticed that Yahweh was with Joseph, inasmuch everything that Joseph did prospered, and when given more responsibility over Potiphar's things ñ then Potiphar equally prospered ñ thus Potiphar made Joseph the house-master over all Potiphar's things (Gen.39v1-6). This means that Joseph operated in an **honourable, sane and respectable** manner - **as an ideal representative of Yahweh (being His Methodology)**. People recognised that Joseph **offered value to The Community**. It transpired after a time, that Potiphar's wife desired to have a sexual relationship with her slave, Joseph. Joseph refused out of respect for his master, stating: Potiphar has given to me everything in his household, except his wife and it is a great wrong in the midst of my God to take his wife.

But Potiphar's wife was insistent day after day, until one day she grabbed at his clothes and tore off his outer garment ñ at which point Joseph ran away from the household.

Potiphar's wife then called the guard stating:

“Joseph tried to rape me and I had to pull him away, you see his clothing I have here, and then he ran away when I called out to the guard!”

Upon hearing this one sided account, Potiphar was very angry and believing his wife, promptly put Joseph in the Pharaoh's jail. (Gen.39v7-20).

While in jail, the gaoler recognised Joseph's countenance was so very much different from the other inmates, and upon recognising that Yahweh was with Joseph as reflected in his deportment/character/lifestyle, then the gaoler gave Joseph respect and authority over the inmates ñ noting that whatever Joseph did prospered, because Joseph was of good mind/character (thus trustworthy) to be edifying his neighbour. (Gen.39v21-23) and offering value to society.

It transpired after time, while Joseph was overseeing the inmates, the jail gained two more prestigious inmates, the chief butler and also the chief baker to the Pharaoh. Some while later, these two inmates each had a dream and they both were sad because no one could explain what these dreams foretold.

Jacob said to them: Surely all dreams can be read/understood by Yahweh, and He is with me in what I do ñ so please tell me what you dreamt and perhaps Yahweh will tell me what these dreams mean.

The butler related his dream:-

I visualised a vine with three branches.

I saw that it was budded, then blossomed, and finally gave forth fruit.

I plucked the grapes, squeezed the fruit into the Pharaoh's drinking cup and gave the cup to the Pharaoh.

Joseph gave the interpretation:-

The three branches are three days. The Pharaoh will lift up your head unto its former position ñ and you shall be The Butler alongside The Pharaoh again.

Joseph asked the butler to remember him to The Pharaoh and deliver him from this jail. Saying: Because I have been stolen out of the land of The Hebrews and have done nothing wrong that deserves me to be in jail!

Seeing that things went fair for the butler, then the baker was encouraged.

The baker related his dream:-

I had three white baskets on my head.

In the uppermost basket I had all manner of bread/sweetmeats for The Pharaoh.

And while standing there, the birds came down and proceeded to eat everything out of the basket.

Joseph gave the interpretation:-

The three baskets are three days. The Pharaoh will lift up your head off your body and hang it in a tree.

And the birds shall eat the flesh off you.

And it so occurred that on the third day The Pharaoh had his birthday and during his feasting he released The Butler to become at his side, and also commissioned the execution of The Baker ñ precisely as Joseph had foretold.

But The Butler forgot about Jacob in jail. (Gen.40v1-22).

After the passage of some **two** years (*noting its allegory of 'Joseph being restrained' The First-Born of "The Beloved means of Delivery" over the some 2000 years of The Gospel Age, likewise John.2v1 [see Appendix 9] and 11v6*), the Pharaoh had two dreams and these dreams severely troubled him:-

Dream 1.

The Pharaoh stood by the river and saw seven plump/fat cows come out of the river and feed on the meadow.

Then he saw seven malnourished/thin cows come out of the river Nile and eat the seven plump/fat cows.

The Pharaoh immediately woke up!

And after a while, he went back to sleep.

Dream 2.

The Pharaoh saw seven plump/fat ears of grain on a wheat stem.

Then he saw seven malnourished/thin ears of grain blast up on an east wind, and proceeded to eat the fat grain.

Again, The Pharaoh immediately woke up! (Gen.41v1-7).

The Pharaoh summoned all the wise people of the land to interpret what this dream meant. But none were able.

Then The Butler remembered Joseph still in jail, and recounted to Pharaoh how it was Joseph who accurately interpreted the dreams that he, and The Baker had beforehand. (Gen.41v8-13).

Then The Pharaoh summoned Joseph to appear before him ñ asking Joseph to explain The Dream because no one in the land was able.

Joseph stated that only God (Yahweh) shall give an answer of peace (to the present troubled mind of Pharaoh).

The Pharaoh then recounts his two dreams to Joseph.

Joseph states:

These two dreams are actually describing the one/same future event, and God is showing you what is to occur. These dreams are telling you that there are to come seven fat years of plenty ñ and to follow, are seven years of famine. And this warning was given twice to firmly establish within your mind this is to occur soon and you must immediately start responding to this warning. So I recommend that you find a wise man in the country to administer the food during the seven years of plenty and be storing a stockpile food that can be carefully dispensed during the seven years of famine

to the populace. Let this man appoint officers over the country to ensure the infrastructure is put in place to make this occur (Gen.41v14-36).

Then Pharaoh proceeded to state:

Where can we find a man that is as competent as the one here who has God (Yahweh) working with him?

Therefore you shall be that man, and you shall rule the land, second only to me! Everyone shall be subject to you. And for them to know this ñ here is my signet ring for your hand.

Fine garments and a golden necklace were placed upon Joseph. Then Joseph was placed in the second chariot to ride about in Egypt to administer his newly given responsibility.

Pharaoh then called Joseph: Zaphenath-paneah, and he gave Asenath the daughter of Potiphara the priest of On as a wife. Joseph was about 30 years old, and he began to go about Egypt organising the storing of food during the seven years of plenty (Gen.41v37-50).

At the end of the seven years of plenty, Joseph's wife gave birth to two sons (twins). Notice again, as with Rebekah, twins were born for important allegoric reasons in understanding how Yahweh is bringing out His Plan for Human Salvation - to show in The Culmination how it was He Who made all this righteously occur.

The First-born, Joseph called: ôManassehô (God **ócaused me to forgetô** all my trouble and all the house of my father), and to the second, Joseph called ôEphraimô (God has made me **ódouble fruitô** in the land of my wretchedness) ñ (Gen.41v51-52).

Then the seven years of famine occurred, not only over Egypt, but also over óall the surface of the earthô (Gen.41v56)! Again it must be realised that this expression means ôThe Lands that are around Egyptô ñ being all those areas applicable **to the context** within The Bible, because obviously people from China/America/Japan/etc did not come to Egypt for food!

*And likewise the same can be stated for The Flood (written in the same Book of Genesis, hence same terminology) being another recorded event (referred to by JC and thus endorsed by The Word of God [Rev.19v13] spoken at Matt.24v38-39) – locally occurring, where it was all the people and animals according to The Appropriate Area who were annihilated (where, in The Bible, “mountains” [without given specific names] **always** means “authorities” being “The Authorities” that Yahweh then wanted to destroy). Hence we understand that Yahweh covered “The Mountains/Authorities” with the waters of The Flood - who would place themselves in the control of the rivers and sea-ports (hence low lying areas) – as we witness today with in the placement of major cities – and likewise then (their construction being driven for precisely the same reasons – [all makes perfect sense]).*

Joseph opened up the food stores and started to sell the grain to the inhabitants of Egypt and to all the people of The Earth (Gen.41v57) being in the contextual locality, precisely as we are told later by implication only these two countries ówhen the money dried up in Canaan and Egyptô (Gen.47v14) ñ so we should assume no other countries were involved ñ else - when/where do we stop adding?

Warning: Never read additional things into Bible text (Rev.22v18) – that is why the vast majority of worldly Christian theologians fail when dreaming-up their myths! Stay with what The Word of God precisely tells us and add nothing more! Obviously this does not include the sub-layer of allegories – which must be (1) consistently holistic throughout The Bible to (2) support Yahweh's overriding Righteous Plan for Human Salvation.

Eventually ôJacob/Israelô came to hear of there being food in Egypt and thus instructed his sons to go down to Egypt to buy some grain ñ else ówe shall die here without foodô. However ôJacob/Israelô would not allow his only other son (Benjamin) of the beloved/deceased Rachel to go, and perhaps also die in Egypt ñ believing he has already lost The First-born of Rachel (being Joseph to a 'wild animal') (Gen.42v1-4).

The ten sons go to Egypt and meet The Ruler in charge of distributing The Food. The unknown ruler was their brother Joseph some 20 years further on in time and thus they did not recognise him (and he was deliberately speaking Egyptian through an interpreter) ñ so they bowed down to their brother before asking him to buy some of the Egyptian food.

However Joseph instantly recognised his ten brothers but pretended not to know, ñ and thus spoke harshly to them:

ôWhere do you come from?ô

They replied: ôFrom the land of Canaan to buy food.ô

Joseph remembered his dreams of some 20 years earlier spoken out to his brothers, and went on to say:-

ôYou are spies! You have come to see the exposed/weakened nature of this land!ô

Joseph's brothers fearfully replied:

ôNo my Lord! But your servants are sons of one father, and are upright men! We are not spies!ô

Joseph harshly replied (through an interpreter ñ thereby maintaining his distance through this façade):

ôNot so! You have come to spy out the exposed/weaken nature of this land!ô

Terrified, the brothers said:-

ôYour servants are of twelve brothers of one father, one brother stays at home and the other is lost!ô

Joseph feigns an angry reply:

ôI speak correctly ñ you are spies! However I will test you!

You will not leave here until you bring your youngest brother!

If you speak correctly ñ then you will bring him here ñ otherwise you are spies!ô

When Joseph had finished he locked them up for three days in jail (Gen.42v5-17).

After the 3 days, he released them and while huddled together they spoke to one another in Hebrew:-

óWe are obviously guilty regarding our brother (Joseph), because we saw his anguish/distress when he implored upon our mercy, and we ignored him!ô

Then Reuben said: ôI told you not to sin against him!

And now his blood is against us ñ and being asked back, to our hurt!ô

The brothers spoke openly like this because Joseph had been speaking through an interpreter to them!

But he had heard and understood every word they spoke!

Consequently he felt very emotional, and had to turn away from them to weep (Gen.42v18-25),

When he had composed himself ñ he returned to them.

Joseph commanded that Simeon be bound and retained in jail as a ransom held until the youngest son was brought to Egypt. This suggests to us that it may have been óSimeonô who was the ring-leader of the brothers proposing for Joseph's death some 20 years earlier.

Then their sacks were filled with grain to be taken back to óJacob/Israelô their father.

But Joseph had instructed the money used to pay for the grain should be returned, distributed and hidden in the sacks!

*Obviously Joseph could **not** take any money from his family for their salvation!*

Consequently, when one brother opened the fodder sack to give food to the asses ñ he found the money returned!

Their hearts sank in despair ñ stating: óWhat is this that God has done to us!ô (Gen.42v26-29).

Finally the ten brothers (in their 30s and 40s of age) reached their father óJacob/Israelô and related all that has occurred to them.

Then in his pain, óJacob/Israelô stated to his remaining ten sons:-

óYou have bereaved me!

Joseph is dead, Simeon is as good as dead (being held in jail), and now you are going to take Benjamin!ô

Reuben, said to his father:

óHave my two sons as surety until death ñ knowing that I shall return Benjamin back to you!

Just give Benjamin into my care and I shall be the one to bring him back safely.ô

óJacob/Israelô replied:

óMy son (Benjamin) will not go down to Egypt with you, because his brother (Joseph) is dead, and he (Benjamin) has been left all by himself (= mother dead and his only full-brother supposedly dead) ñ and some fatal accident might befall him if he goes with you. Then you would take my grey hairs down into the grave with grief!ô (Gen.42v29-38).

We now move on in time.

The famine continued throughout into the next year (Gen.45v6) and Jacob/Israel together with his family, had eaten all the corn bought from Egypt and they needed to ðbuyô some more in this second year of the famine.

Reuben stated to óJacob/Israelô:

óWe must take Benjamin with us because The Ruler was most emphatic about this, else we cannot go to Egypt (because we will certainly be locked-up as spies)!ô

óIsraelô replied:

óYou did me a disservice mentioning that you had a brother staying back at home with me!ô

Reuben answered:-

óThe Ruler **distinctly** asked: ðDo you have another brother?ô

Also he **specifically** asked: ðIs our father still alive!ô

Could we have guessed that he would then ask to bring our youngest brother with us?ô

(And we, the readers, obviously understand specifically why Joseph asked of his brother and father!)

Judah stated to óIsraelô:-

óSend Benjamin with me ñ so that we, you and our siblings might live, and not die.

I will be surety for him, and if he does not come back to you, then I shall forever be blamed.

Had we not lingered on this matter, we should have already been gone to Egypt for a second time for food!ô

óIsraelô stated:

óTake the very best we have in the land, being its fruit, a little balm, honey, spices, myrrh, nuts and almonds as gifts/presents for The Ruler ñ so that he might look favourably upon us.

Also take double the money (being what was returned and also enough to cover the new purchase) explaining that it was an oversight this misadventure (of the unpaid grain) first occurred.

Then also take your brother Benjamin specifically as The Egyptian Ruler requested.

And let The Almighty God give you mercy before The Ruler that he might send away Simeon (from out of the jail) and also allow Benjamin to return back to me safely.

If I be bereaved of my children ñ then surely I am greatly bereavedô (Gen.43v1-14).

The eleven brothers went down to Egypt for grain as instructed by óIsraelô.

Joseph heard of their arrival and immediately asked his house-master to prepare a large meal, and then sent orders for his brothers to be invited to his house.

Upon hearing the news of being ordered to go to The Ruler's house ñ the ten brothers were frightened and very fearful, thinking that The Ruler wished to take offense against them over the non-payment of the previous food. While waiting

outside The Ruler's House, they discussed amongst themselves how they were to explain this misfortune of the retained money on the first trip to Egypt!

Then The House-master (of Joseph's house) came to meet them.

In deep humility, they sincerely related to The House-master what occurred to them and honestly declared that they did not understand how the money appeared in their sacks!

The House-master (of Joseph's house) replied:

Do not worry, peace be with yourselves, it must have been your God, the God of your father who put the money into your sacks and but we (Egyptians) received the money for the grain when you first came to us!

Then The House-master (as instructed by Joseph) brought Simeon out of jail unto his brothers and commanded that they be washed and freshened up ready for a meal of some bread with The Ruler and the second in command to The Pharaoh.

The eleven brothers made their gift (of honey/balm/spices brought from Canaan) ready for The Ruler at noon.

When they were ushered into The Ruler's house they bowed themselves down to the earth in front of The Ruler and offered him their gift.

Joseph composes himself and asks:-

“Are you all well?”

And more importantly he asks:-

“Is your father alive and well?”

Then he looks across to his brothers to see his full natural brother (of his own mother) and Benjamin.

Joseph asks:

“Is this the younger brother of whom you spoke?”

Joseph then continues to answer his question and with the statement:

“God be gracious unto thee, my son.”

At which point Joseph quickly left the room and privately went into an antechamber away from his brothers.

Here he profusely wept with the joy of hearing that his father was well and all his brothers were here with him.

After some time, he composed himself and then washed to freshen himself up.

He came out again to meet with his guests (who had obviously been waiting by themselves for perhaps 15 minutes), and took them to the dining room where the food was laid out before them.

Joseph (as a presumed Egyptian) ate at one side of the room, and his brothers (Hebrews) ate at the other side of the room (because it was an abomination for an Egyptian to eat with a Hebrew).

The brothers seated themselves according to the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth (noting that Joseph was yearning that he could have sat in his relative position with them and yet - perhaps he was - as The Proven Leader)!

And the servants brought out the portions of food to each of the brothers.

Joseph had given instruction that the youngest Benjamin was to have five times the food portion than should his brothers.

And they eat and drink and were merry at their meal in the same room as with The Egyptian Ruler (Joseph).

(Gen.43v15-34).

Privately Joseph commanded his stewards to brim fill his brothers' sacks with corn and then put the paid money back into the sacks. Also Joseph commanded his stewards to put Joseph's silver cup into the sack's neck of the youngest brother and Benjamin.

In the early morning of the next day the 11 brothers left the city to return back to Jacob/Israel with their asses and corn.

They had not gone far on their journey back to Canaan (perhaps a couple of hours), then Joseph instructed his chief steward and his men to go out after the 11 brothers and stop them (and to specifically look in the youngest brother's sack).

The chief steward is to make the accusation:-

“Why do you return evil (stealing the cup) for good (being the hospitality given unto yourselves)!”

Is this not the cup which my master (Joseph) drinks and what he prognosticates/{diligently observes}?”

You have done evil in taking this cup!”

The chief steward and his men go out under Joseph's instruction, and intercept the 11 brothers to make the accusation!

The brothers reply:-

“How is it that your master should make such an accusation to us?”

God forbid your servants should do such a thing!

The money we found in our sacks last time and we brought back with us on this second occasion to pay you.

Why should we want to steal silver or gold from out of the master's house?

If you find anything in our sacks then let that person die, and we state that by our oath.”

The chief steward answered:

“So be it according to what you have just stated to me.

In whosoever's sack the cup be found, then they shall be my servant (to do to him whatsoever I choose).

And if not found, then the rest of you are blameless!”

The brothers climbed off their asses and proceeded to take down the sacks of grain.

They searched the sacks from the eldest, unto the youngest and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

The brothers rent their clothes in despair and but what could they do?

The brothers had to return back to the city under The Pharaoh's guard and authorised by Joseph! (Gen.44v1-13).

Then all eleven were taken to The Ruler's house in utter despondency/grief/heartache/misery trying to understand what

had occurred, and how they were to explain themselves to the second most powerful ruler in the whole of Egypt!
Upon meeting Joseph, the eleven brothers fell down on their faces in front of The Ruler (Joseph, the 12th brother).
And Joseph asked:-

ôWhat deed is this that you have done to me?

Not you know that as a man I can prognosticate/{keenly discern}/{diligently observe}!ô

Judah answered:-

ôWhat can we say to you, my master?

Or how can we clear ourselves of this?

God has discovered the iniquity of your servants (*noting the incident 20 years earlier*).

Behold we are my master's servants, both we and Benjamin within whose sack was found the cup.ô

Joseph then commanded:-

ôGod forbid that I do so the same to you all (*for one man's actions – noting that we are only judged on what we do ourselves*).

But the man in whose sack the cup was found is to stay here and be my servant.

As regard yourselves ñ be at peace and you can freely go back to your father.ô

Then Judah (acting as surety for Benjamin to his father) approached The Ruler and with apprehension said:

ôPlease may I speak with you and not let your anger inflame against me, for you are as Pharaoh.

My lord asked his servants if they had a father and a brother.

We said; we have a father, an old man and a child (Benjamin) of his old age, and his brother (Joseph) is dead, and he (Benjamin) alone remains of his mother - and his father specifically loves him (because of that).

And you asked us to bring him (Benjamin) down to you so that you might see him.

But we stated to you that the boy could not leave his father ñ because his father would surely die.

Then you said to us: That he must come with us ñ else you would refuse to see us, and not allow us food.

Then we told our father, your slave, of your words.

So your slave, our father told us:

ôMy wife (beloved Rebekah) only bore two sons; and one (Joseph) left my company and was torn by wild animal and I have not seen him up to now! If you were to take this only other son from my sight and a fatal accident befall him then I shall go to my grave in absolute and utter despair.ô

And if I should go back to your slave, my father, without this boy whose one soul/{conscious existence} is bound up with his soul/{conscious existence}, and if he should see I came back without the boy then he shall surely die ñ and we would have made that occur!

I have made myself as surety for the boy and if I fail to bring the boy back to my father then I have sinned against him.

So please let me stay here as your slave in place of the boy, so that he might return back to his father.

Because how can I go back to my father without the boy - it will kill my father.ô (Gen.44v14-34).

Joseph could not control his countenance any further. (Gen.45v1).

He commanded all the Egyptians out of the room so that he was alone with his eleven brothers.

Joseph started to weep so loudly in front of his brothers that even the Egyptians outside the room heard his crying.

Joseph finally said to his brothers:-

ôI am Joseph!

Is my father still alive?ô

The eleven brothers were dumbfounded ñ unable to comprehend what was occurring in front of them!

Then Joseph said:-

ôPlease come close to meô (because obviously the brothers thought The Ruler had gone incomprehensibly mad and they were perhaps ãtrying to exit the roomô).

As instructed, the brothers came close to him (they were in no position to refuse The Ruler's request)!

Joseph repeated himself:-

ôI am Joseph, your brother whom you sold into Egypt.

However do not feel hurt, nor be angry with yourselves because you sold me here ñ but it is for the preservation of life that God has sent me here before you.

For this is the second year of the famine in the midst of the Earth, and there is another five years of famine in which there shall be no 'head of wheat', nor harvest!

And God sent me before you, to preserve you a prosperity in the Earth and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

Thus it was The (Almighty) God that sent me to Egypt, to be making all this possible - that He might make me a father to The Pharaoh and a master concerning all his house and the person dominating over all the land of Egypt.

Now you all go to my father (ôJacob/Israelô) and say this to him:

ôThe (Almighty) God has appointed me the master over all Egypt and you must not delay in coming down to me. And you must dwell in the land of Goshen ñ to be staying with me, and your sons and all your descendants, flocks, herds and everything you have. The famine is to continue for another 5 years and you will need food and provisions for that period, else you shall starve.ô

You and my brother Benjamin see that I am speaking these very words to you ñ and you must tell my father about

the glory/honour that I have within Egypt and of everything that you have seen.

You must be quick and bring my father to me.ô

Following this outburst, Joseph hugged Benjamin and while profusely weeping, kissed him and then also his other brothers ñ afterwards they spoke to one another (relating what has occurred to each other over the last some 20 years) (Gen.45v2-15).

The household of Pharaoh heard about Joseph's brothers being here, and it pleased The Pharaoh to hear of this.

The Pharaoh then instructed Joseph to bring all his family down into Egypt so that they might be given the good things of the land and also to enjoy the fat of the land of Egypt. Pharaoh further instructed Joseph to get wagons together so that the brothers might bring their wives, families and possessions back to Egypt (Gen.45v16-20).

And the eleven óchildren of Israelô went away with 10 asses laden with good things of Egypt and ten she asses with corn/bread and meat for the way together with one change of clothing for each person. But for Benjamin he gave 300 pieces of silver and 5 changes of clothing.

Joseph then sent them off and instructed: óSee that you do not fall out along the way!ô

They reached their father and said to him:-

óJoseph is alive, and he is the governor over all the land of Egypt!ô

óJacob/Israelô heart fainted ñ for not he believed what they said.

They repeated to their father óJacob/Israelô what Joseph had spoken, and it was only when óJacob/Israelô saw the additional gifts on the wagon trains (verifying/substantiating what his sons told him) was his countenance revived! Jacob/Israelô exclaimed:

óIt is enough that Joseph my son is yet alive! I will go and see him before I die.ô (Gen.45v21-28).

óIsraelô lifted up his camp and moved down towards Egypt.

On the way he (and family entourage) stopped at Beersheba, and there he had a communication from Yahweh.

(Beersheba = "Well of the seven/oath/completeness" lying about halfway between the southern part of The Dead Sea and the Mediterranean Sea. It is first mentioned at Hagar with her son [Gen.21v14], then a place where the men of Abraham squabbled with the men of Abimelech and concluded with a covenant [Gen.21v31], and further it was here that Abraham returned after offering Isaac in sacrifice at the place of Moriah [Gen.22v19], Isaac dug new wells here because The Philistines had deliberately filled up the original wells that Abraham had dug (Gen.26v33, allegory being = Knowledge from God covered up by people of The World – which JC opens up again), again the place where Isaac blessed Jacob before he went off to Laban to find a wife (Gen.28v10), and likewise Israel was blessed by Yahweh on his way to see his son Joseph).

God spoke to óIsraelô:

Jacob, Jacob. I am God, The (Almighty) God of your father.

Fear not by going to Egypt, for I will make you a great nation.

I will also surely bring thee (as the nation [and his bones]) up again (into Canaan/Israel).

Joseph woke up.

The whole camp was lifted onto the wagons provided by The Pharaoh (Gen.46v1-7).

The Bible now lists the members in the camp going down to Egypt (Gen.46v8-27).

When entering Egypt, óIsraelô sent Judah on ahead to meet Joseph.

On meeting Judah, Joseph made ready his chariot and went out to meet his father óIsraelô.

Upon the two persons meeting, Joseph fell upon his father's neck and wept in joy for some while.

And óIsraelô said:-

óNow let me die (now happy) because I have seen your face and you are alive!ô

I will go up with you all to Pharaoh so that you and he might meet together.

Joseph then goes on to say:-

óWhen you are asked of your occupation, do not say you are shepherds of goats and sheep (because shepherds are an abomination to the Egyptians) but rather say you trade and farm cattle from our youth ñ so that you may stay in the land of Goshenô (Gen.46v28-34).

Obvious allegory needs to be explained. *The Occupation of The Fathers (fulfilling Yahweh's Desire) is to teach The Word of God within compliant people (sheep) so that they too might become part of the family. JC used this term much within his ministry and sadly there were (and now) so few shepherds (Matt.9v35-38). And yet this occupation is detested by The World enjoying what worldly methodology to satisfy "The Immediacy".*

Joseph introduces his family to The Pharaoh.

Joseph took some of his brethren, five of them.

And the Pharaoh asked of them:-

óWhat is your occupation?ô

(And it seems that five out of the eleven brethren had not got the message ñ or it slipped out in the questioning!)

And these five replied:-

óYour servants are shepherds, both we and our fathers!ô

(The obvious allegory has been repeated and is thus substantiated by its recording for our reasoning).

Moreover they said:-

(Apparently they were innocently ñdigging the hole deeperö for themselves.)

ôWe have come to sojourn in your land, for your servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is very bad/hurtful in Canaan, and thus we beseech you, to allow us in the land of Goshen.ô

The Pharaoh speaks to Joseph:

ôI allow your father and brothers to come to you. *(Note allegories here and afterwards).*

The land of Egypt (= *The World*) is before you.

Make your father and brothers dwell in the very best of the land (= *the most productive for The Early Adopters*).

And if there are active members amongst your men then make them rulers over my cattleô (Gen.47v1-6).

Important to note that we are invited to teach The World (inasmuch it is Yahweh in ultimate control) comprising of presently compliant persons (sheep) with The Word of God and also to teach the atheists or non-Christians (represented by the cattle of The World's regime).

Then Joseph brought his father ôIsraelô before The Pharaoh, and ôIsraelô blessed him.

Noting the allegories, where it is "*The Early Adopters*" operating according *The Word of God* who are not adversarial to *The World* generally (but merely teach against Yahweh's adversarial leaders – exposing their hypocrisy) and thus speak kindly to *The World* without partiality (precisely as JC taught us (Matt.22v16) and Paul taught us (1Cor.9v17-23).

Ancillary Note:-

It might be suggested that this is all hypothetical linkage ñ but we should reason just deeper than that ñ because what if: All this has been put together just as I am showing through all these writings ñ then in *The Culmination* ñ being *The Resurrected World* ñ think how we would reason when looking back ñ recalling how all had been displayed before us like a most wonderful feast ñ and yet we had just ignored it during the 1st part of our life! Is there anything like this in other prime sourced religious manuscripts? Even *The Quran* cannot copy it correctly ñ and further, embellishes irrelevant worldly sentiments within the script in passages relating to Joseph!

Pharaoh asked:-

ôHow old are you?ô

Jacob replied:

ô130 years old ñ where they be few and evil/hurtful/harmful these ôdaysô and yet I have not attained unto the days of the of the years of my fathers in the days of their {temporary abode}/{present dwelling}.ô

After that reply/statement, Jacob blessed The Pharaoh.

Then Joseph located his family in the area called: ôRamessesô being the best/{most fertile} in Goshen ñ just as The Pharaoh had commanded.

And Joseph proceeded to nourish his father, brothers and families with bread.

The split must be clearly identified:

Jacob metaphorically nourishes his family with Yahweh's methodology as The Absolute Leader; but he administers (under orders by The Pharaoh) the worldly goods for 'The World' in the manner now described.

He has made that split as instructed to us by JC at Matt.22v21 (and Paul at Acts.18v1-3, 2The.3v6-12).

Else there is a "conflict of interests" – hence JC's warning/instruction given at Matt.6v24.

The famine was very bad/painful, and there was no bread in either Canaan, nor Egypt (= *no real Word of God*) consequently all ôthe landô fainted (= *nothing could be supported [when not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire]*).

Jacob organised the selling of grain to the people of Egypt and the money came into The Pharaoh's coffers.

In time, the money was used up in Canaan and Egypt (notice that only these two areas are mentioned).

Then Joseph asked for them to trade their livestock for grain. And thus the people traded-in their horses, cattle and their asses and Joseph exchanged these animals for grain during that year.

During the next year the persons had traded all their money and animals ñ and then they moved on, to trade their land and themselves for grain because: ôwe do not want to dieô (Gen.47v7-20).

(It must be understood that 'to die' is an unpleasant prospect – with the implication that we want "The Best" by avoiding death that finishes everything! Thus we trade commodities [buying and selling] what we have to gain "The Pressing Immediacy", which for humans, is short term self-indulgence without thought for the long-term consequences.)

Thus they traded their land and themselves for grain: ñ ôlet us become slaves to The Pharaohô (*in their desire to survive in the present world – fulfilling "The Immediacy" of 'their wants' - thus becoming 'slaves to worldly methodology'*)! Because the people had sold their land, and they had offered themselves as slaves to The Pharaoh (*representing worldly methodology*), then Joseph brought them into the cities. However because the priests were fed by The Pharaoh then they did not need to sell themselves or their land to The Pharaoh (Gen.47v21-23).

(Telling us by allegory, leaders of "Religion" are fed by The Source of worldly methodology).

Then Joseph said to the people ñ because you have offered yourselves and your land to The Pharaoh then he instructs you to sow this land with The Seed that he gives to you, and when it gives its yield, then you must give a fifth of the yield to The Pharaoh, and the remainder is for yourselves to eat and to plant for the following year.

(Carrying out the instructions by The Pharaoh, Joseph as The Administrator, tells us that by operating under worldly methodology then we give our allegiance to The World – being how it operates within us, and we reap what we sow (Gal.6v7, etc).

Then these persons said to Joseph ñ thank you for preserving our lives and we are willing to become slaves to The Pharaoh!

(Reasoning upon worldly methodology to be giving us a quick self-indulgent return – we then bless worldly methodology – but ignore Yahweh's Methodology for The Millennium – which ultimately shall benefit all humans into The Eternity).

Then Joseph arranged that that all the people having land to agree to this arrangement, except the land of the priests.

(Gen.47v24-26).

(Priests are excused because they are the orchestrators of The World and live like parasites on the back of The Populace, inasmuch they offer nothing to further Yahweh's Desire to bring about The Salvation of Mankind over Yahweh's three part plan of "Israel" – as seen by this allegory, and being precisely what JC taught – hence the reaction John.11v47-53).

óIsraelô stayed in Goshen for 17 years and it was soon time for him to die. He called Joseph to him and made him swear by oath (a hand under my thigh) that Israel would not be buried in Egypt, but that he must be buried in the land of The Promise to fulfil The Birth-right (Gen.47v27-31).

We now enter into a section of important prophetic allegories over the next few chapters.

After **Joseph** made the oath to his father, then he brought in his two sons Manasseh (the first-born) and Ephraim (The Twins from Joseph's union with his Egyptian wife [= from the union of The Apostles + what "The World delivers"]).

And óJacob/Israelô (*representing "Yahweh's Methodology"*) said to Joseph:-

óWhen I was in the land of Lux The (Almighty) God (Yahweh) came to me and promised:

óI will make you fruitful, and multiply me, and make thee a multitude of people and I will give to your seed this land as an everlasting possession.ö

And now your two sons Ephraim and Manasseh (*notice the order*) who were born to you in the land of Egypt (= *the Gentiles of The Gospel Age*) before I came into Egypt shall be mine, as Reuben and Simeon are mine (*and given part of the land of Israel in the physical level one*).

And your issue which you begot after them shall be yours, and called in the name of their brethren in their **inheritance** (*inasmuch at spiritual level two Manasseh is called into represent the 144000 TCs - Rev.7v4-8, see Appendix 6*).

And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan on the way, and yet so close to Ephrath, and I buried her there in Ephrath being the same as Bethlehem (*to emphasise the allegories explained earlier*).ö

And óIsraelô beheld Joseph's sons and said:-

óWho are these?ö

Joseph replied:-

óThese are the two sons that God has given to me in this placeö (= *delivered from out of the gentiles becoming Christians [from Joseph {apostles} of Jacob's methodology {from Isaac as JC} in The Gospel Age*).

And óIsraelô instructed:-

Bring them to me so that I might bless them.

Now the old man was almost blind, and so Joseph brought his two sons to óIsraelô and he kissed and embraced them.

The old man said: óTo think that I thought I would not see your face ñ and yet God shows me you your seed!ö

Now Joseph facing óIsraelô, presented his father with Ephraim in Joseph's right hand (so that as the second born he would be presented to Israel's left hand) and with Manasseh in Joseph's left hand so that he might present Manasseh as the first-born to Israel's right hand.

And yet when the two boys had reached óIsraelô ñ he deliberately crossed his arms and put his right hand on Ephraim and his left hand on Manasseh (perhaps he had in his own mind the vision of him taking the birth-right from Esau almost 100 years earlier!) But this was deliberate from Yahweh's point of view ñ see later by means of allegory of what was to occur.

And the old man blessed Joseph and said:

óGod before whom my fathers, Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God Who fed me all my life long unto this day. *The natural allegory being at a spiritual level, with The Word of God (JC/Isaac) yielding "Yahweh's Methodology (Jacob/Israel).*

The {dispatch (as deputy)}/ambassador/messenger has been recovering me from all calamity, bless the boys.

And let my name óIsraelô be called upon them and the name of their fathers, Abraham and Isaac.

And let them increase to be a multitude in the midst of The Earth (*Obviously occurs at the immediate physical level for the Jews – but more importantly it spiritually occurs in The Gospel Age and further-on into The Millennium*).ö

When Joseph saw that his father kept his right hand on Ephraim's head, it displeased him and tried to move the hand from Ephraim to Manasseh's head, saying:

óNot so, my father, because this is The First-born ñ put your right hand on Manasseh's head!ö

But his father kept refusing, saying:

óI know it, my son, I know it.

He too will become a people and he too will become great, but likewise, his younger brother will become greater than he will, and his offspring will become the full equivalent of nations!ö

And he continued to bless them, saying:

óBy means of you let Israel repeatedly pronounce blessing, saying:

May God constitute you like Ephraim and Manasseh.ö

Consequently he kept putting Ephraim before Manasseh.

After that, óIsraelô said:

óBehold, I am dying, but God will certainly continue with you people and return you to the land of your forefathers. As for me, I give you a 'spur/section of land' more than of your brothers which I took from the hand

of the Ammorites by my sword and my bow.ô

This is a reference to the allegoric operations in Gen. Chapter 14 (see Appendix 2) and then afterwards the prophecy given in Gen.15v13-21 about Abraham's descendants would return from a foreign land to take possession of the Ammorite's land (collectively called Canaanites) (Gen.48v1-22).

And this prophecy is to be fulfilled in about 220 years' time when the Israelites would take Canaan to become the land of "Israel".

There are numerous prophetic allegories at work here.

Firstly let us explain what is occurring here over the 12 Tribes of Israel:-

Original Tribes (in age order)	Tribes of ownership (Josh.Chapt.13-21)	Ezekiel's Apportion (Eze.47v21-23, 48+)	Spiritual Tribes (Rev.7v4-8).
Reuben	Reuben	Dan	Judah
Simeon	Gad	Asher	Reuben
Levi	Manasseh	Naphtali	Gad
Judah	Judah	Mannaseh	Asher
Dan	Ephraim	Ephraim	Naphtali
Naphtali	Benjamin	Reuben	Manasseh
Gad	Simeon (interspersed)	Judah	Simeon
Asher	Zebulun	Benjamin	Levi
Issachar	Issachar	Simeon	Issachar
Zebulun	Ashur	Issachar	Zebulun
Joseph	Naphtali	Zebulun	Joseph
Benjamin	Dan	Gad	Benjamin

The Levi Tribe were supposed to be the spiritual interface between fleshly Israel and Yahweh, but collectively they failed and the New Priestly line came through Judah – headed up by JC (as explained by Paul in Hebrews) to yield the new priests to be anointed as "Christs" by Yahweh = the 144000 TCs (as prophesied by The Apostle John) – all covered in my various appendices.

*Reuben lost The Birth-right and it went on to Joseph – also because Yahweh is grafting-in The Gentiles to be part of the 144000 TCs then notice how Manasseh is included in the **final** Spiritual Tribe – fully supported by understanding that Levi is also included in the listing (because they are not to have land inheritance) but only a spiritual inheritance. We conclude the last listing is the final Spiritual Interface between Yahweh and The Resurrected World in The Millennium as The **Spiritual** Israel (= the 144000 TCs as Kings/Priests) ruling over The **Physical** Israel (= The Resurrected World). It should be noted that after 70 CE the Jews lost all claim back to Abraham (all historical records burned in the destroyed temple) and their physical DNA became interspersed (by interbreeding) throughout The World ('prisoners' of The Romans) and this interbreeding has continued throughout The Gospel Age, while Yahweh is growing The New Spiritual Temple (Dan.2v35, 44-45, 1Cor.3v16) comprising of 144000 white (= purified) stones (= everlasting) being the last listing of the 144000 TCs to become the future kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.2v9, 5v4, Rev.1v6, etc) collected at The 1st Resurrection (Matt.24v40-44, 1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v35-55, Rev.11v11-13, 20v6, etc).*

So now let me explain 'the switch' at the First-born made apparent by "Israel" (being what "Israel" means). Within what location was this prophecy made by "Israel"?

The Prophecy was made in Egypt – where "Egypt" is always representative of The World (being principally persons operating according to worldly methodology).

Manasseh was the First-born of the twins, and Ephraim the second-born.

Ephraim is much mentioned by the prophets as being the despised person out of the twins (Isa.28v1-3, Hos.5v3-14, 11v12, Hos.12v8, Obad.19, Zec.9v10, 13).

Manasseh is almost ignored until the prophecy given by John in his book of Revelations (no citations possible).

What does this tell us?

*It tells us at the (spiritual) fleshly level "**Ephraim**" became "The Greater in The World" as leaders of "Religion" (principally worldly Christian leaders) – and thus are despised by Yahweh (hence Rev.18v4).*

*But those persons who spiritually come out of The World (by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle) and are in a much **smaller** quantity become loved by Yahweh and they are elected/selected to become members of The Spiritual Israel to then **rule over** The Resurrected World. These specific individuals are represented by "**Manasseh**" in the last listing.*

That explains precisely why "Israel" crossed his hands in his blessing.

***Ephraim** becomes The First/Most now in The Gospel Age and The Last/Least in The Millennium.*

***Manasseh** was The Last/Least now in The Gospel Age and The First/Most in The Millennium.*

Precisely as JC taught us (Matt.19v30, 20v14, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30, etc, and) in his parables.

We now enter the next chapter (Gen.49) where ôJacob/Israelô calls all his sons together and proceeds to bless them with all important (allegoric) prophecies.

ôGather yourselves together so that I might tell you what is to occur at the end of the days (of Satan's system being principally of two individuals in the listing).

Come together and listen to your father ôIsraelô:-

***Reuben**, you are my first-born, my vigour and the first-fruits of my generative power, the excellence of dignity and*

might/strength. Like the boiling over of water you will not excel, you went up to the bed of your father, then you defiled it, he went up to my couch (Gen.49v3-4).

Simeon and Levi, are brothers their weapons are instruments of violence. Let not any soul/{conscious existence} come into their council, let not my spirit/personality/desire/straits be joined to their company for in their anger they killed a man, and in their wanton wrath they uprooted a wall. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath for it was cruel. I will divide them in Jacob and scatter them in Israel (Gen.49v5-7).

Judah, may your brothers praise you, your hand be on the neck of your enemies; may the sons of your father bow themselves too you, Judah is a lion's whelp, my son, you have gone up from the prey; he stoops, he crouches like a lion; and like a lioness who can rouse him up? The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor the lawmaker from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and the gathering of the people shall be to him. Binding his foal to the vine and his ass's colt to the chose vine, he washes his clothing in wine, and his raiment in the blood of his grapes. His eyes shall be dark from wine, and his teeth whit from milk (Gen.49v8-12).

Zebulun, shall live at the seashore and he shall be a haven of ships, and his boarder shall be beside Sidon (Gen.49v13).

Issachar, is a strong ass, crouching between the sheep-folds. And he saw a resting place, that it was good, and that the land was pleasant; and he bowed his shoulder to bear and became a tribute slave (Gen.49v14-15).

Dan, shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel. Let Dan be a serpent on the way, a horned snake on the path that bites the heels of the horse, and its rider falls backward.

For your blessing I have waited, Oh Yahweh! (Gen.49v16-18).

Gad, a warring troop shall press upon him, and he shall press upon their heel (Gen.49v19).

Asher, out of your bread shall be fat and he shall give a king's dainties (Gen.49v20).

Naphtali, is a deer let loose, giving forth beautiful young ones (Gen.49v21).

Joseph, is a son of a fruitful tree, a son of a fruitful tree by a fountain; whose branches run over a wall. And the masters of arrows harass him, and shoot, and lie in wait for him; his bow abides in strength and the hands of his arms are made agile by the hands of the mighty one of Jacob, from The Shepherd, The Rock of Israel. From the God of your father, may He help you, and The Almighty, may He bless you with blessings of heaven from above, blessing of the deep crouching beneath, blessings of the breast and the womb. The blessing of your father are above the blessings of my progenitors to the limit of age-enduring mountains, may they be for the head of Joseph, and for the crown of the head of the leader of his brothers (Gen.49v22-26).

Benjamin, is a wolf that tears; in the morning he devours the prey, and at evening he divides the spoil (Gen.49v27).ô

All these were the 12 tribes of ôIsraelô, this is what their father spoke to them, being the blessing that he gave to them. And he commanded them:

ôI am to be gathered with my people, bury me with me beside my fathers, at the cave which is in the field of Ephron the Hittite; in the cave which is the in the field of Mechpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite for a burying place.

They buried Abraham and his wife Sarah there; they buried Isaac and his wife Rebekeh there, and I buried Leah there.ô

And Jacob finished commanding his sons, he stood up and laid himself down into his bed, then expired and was gathered to his people (Gen.49v27-33).

Please see Appendix 13 that explains what these prophecies and allegories mean and how they were to be fulfilled.

Then Joseph fell upon the face of his dead father, wept and kissed him (Gen.50v1).

After that Joseph commanded his servant physicians to embalm his father and they took 40 days to complete the process, then the Egyptians continued for a further 70 days of mourning.

Joseph requested of The Pharaoh to be granted leave to take his embalmed father back to Canaan, and with his whole family and brothers, together with the servants of Pharaoh.

They finally came to the threshing floor of Atad which was near Jordan, and they continued mourning for another seven days, even enough for the Canaanites to state this is serious mourning for the Egyptians (Gen.50v2-11).

And Israel's sons did precisely as he commanded ñ carried him up to Canaan and buried him in the cave of Machpelah, the field that Abraham had purchased for burial from Ephron the Hittite in front of Mamre.

After the burial, Joseph's brothers thought he might bring retribution upon them, now Jacob was dead, so they hatched up a plan. They said to Joseph:

ôWhen Jacob/Israel was alive he instructed us to say to you:

I beseech you to pardon the transgression of your brothers, the servants of the God of your father.ô

And Joseph wept when he heard this (only because his brothers after all this time, they had still not ãgot itö)!

(Let me explain: Joseph had no animosity towards his brothers ñ he had truly forgiven them ñ because he was operating upon Yahweh's Methodology, and yet they had not recognised this ñ because they were still operating according to worldly methodology).

And his brothers fell down to the earth before him and said: ôBehold, we be your servants.ô

Joseph replied:

ôFear not - for am I in the place of God (to take your life for what you have done to me)?

But as for you ñ you meant me harm, and yet God meant it for the (future) good as you are able to see today so that I can bring life to people.

Now therefore, you fear not. I will nourish you and your children.ô

(Allegoric to Joseph taking on The 1st Born Responsibility Head as “Yahweh’s Methodology” – as fathered by Isaac/JC to give us nourishment into the eternity).

And Joseph continued to speak kindly to them.

Joseph lived in his father’s home until the age of 110 before he died and was embalmed.

But before Joseph died he had taken an oath from the Children of Israel saying:-

ôGod would surely visit you (to take you out of Egypt), and you shall carry my bones from here (unto Canaan when you leave).ô

That completes The Bible Book of Genesis ñ showing us how Yahweh had entered into a Covenant with Abraham (representing **Yahweh**) who proved himself utterly faithful.

Abraham had two sons:-

1. The First, as a union with the World (Egyptian servant), yielded Ishmael who represents ôThe Worldô, having 12 sons/princes.
2. The Second, as a union through his family (Rebekah), yielded Isaac who represents ôThe Salvationô having 2 sons to represent two routes of presumed salvation (under the one acclaimed methodology) as explained below:

The Promise of The Covenant continued through Isaac (representing **JC**) unto his progeny where The Methodology split into two groupings (representing what is occurring now within The Gospel Age).

Group 1 have no interest in The Birth-right and **never** teach it today (= worldly Christian leaders).

Group 2 yearn for The Birth-right and bought it through personal hardship/danger to themselves (= 144000 TCs)

Group 1 spawned The 12 Tribes of ôEsauô (Gen.36v10+) being The **Fleshly** Israel (= Christendom generally).

Group 2 spawned The 12 Tribes of ôIsraelô ñ being The **Spiritual** Israel (= 144000 TCs).

While ôThe 12 Tribes of Israelô showed distinct flaws in their youth (as represented by the 1st part of their/our life) ñ they matured as they became older and positively learnt off their more illustrious brother, Joseph.

Judah and Joseph were to become the two keys upon which Yahweh would further build.

Judah’s lineage would yield JC (as The Head) demonstrably proven to have fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire hence he was resurrected as The First of The First Fruit (**Barley**).

Joseph’s lineage through Manasseh would represent the 144000 TCs (as JCs demonstrable fleshly body in the 1st part of our physical life, 1Cor.12v12-22) elected out of The Nations of The Earth *(for the 2nd part of their physical life – having perfected their mind [= the 2nd part of their spiritual life] upon The Word of God).*

These individuals have proved themselves as being worthy as The First Fruit (**Wheat** ñ 50 days later as Peter realised in Acts. Chapter 2, being the 2 days [about 2000 years] of The Gospel Age to complete the ô6 day weekö working under Satan’s Methodology ñ to be perfected on The 7th Day of The Millennium of Yahweh’s Rest [see Heb. Chapters 4 and 5] ñ being ôThe Great Sabbath Dayô covered by JC in death [Mark.2v27-28] ñ precisely as The Bible thoroughly explains ñ but **never** correctly taught by worldly Christian leaders [Luke.16v19-21+]).

All based upon The Instruction given back in Lev.23v5-16.

That concludes Genesis!

But this is merely the starting point, thousands more allegories between The Old Testament and The Gospel Age exist, yielding The Millennium, the beginning of which are to be discovered by reading the next Book ñ ôExodusô.

Where this book explains how Yahweh leads The Israelites out of Egypt towards The Promised Land ñ being entirely metaphoric for The Gospel Age, where this means Humans are being led out of The World (being its methodology) to The Promised Land of The Millennium where we are driven by Yahweh’s Methodology as The Word of God (= JC ñ Rev.19v13) within our minds now, ñ to become a physical reality in The Millennium.

Appendix 1

56th Comment – Paul now explains in allegories how The Law spans out over The World, and upon persons who call themselves of JC, but becomes split into two groupings:-

(1) persons who are not fervent for JC (resurrected as perfected DNA fleshly humans – along with The World) and
(2) persons who are most actively fervent for JC (resurrected to become the future Sons of God).

Thus in answer to Paul's question of the previous verse – where we want to be – depends upon what we do (please also see 1Cor.15v34-55)!

Allegory – repeat - Abraham (always in prophecy) = Yahweh.

Allegory – repeat - Isaac (always in prophecy) = JC.

Allegory – repeat – The Promise = “The Inheritance” ran down through The Seed (JC enabled The Promise to occur).

Reasoning – repeat - Isaac was a generation down from Abraham – but was never Abraham (more Trinity repudiation).

22nd Allegory– Hagar = Abraham's Egyptian slave (represents “The Means” to deliver Yahweh's Covenant to The World = The Law of Moses).

23rd Allegory – Egypt (always in prophecy) = the present Worldly system of The Gospel Age (when used in allegory).

24th Allegory – Sarah = Abraham's half-sister and wife (Gen.20v5) – though old she was very comely and attractive (represents “The Means” to deliver Yahweh's Covenant to The Christian Nation = JC's 2 Laws yielding The Real Faith).

25th Allegory – half-sister = RNA half related to Yahweh and thus typifies the virgin Mary and son JC.

26th Allegory – Ishmael = (descendants) represent The World of all Non-Christians.

27th Allegory – Esau = (descendants) represent worldly Christians who prefer The World (passive, self-indulgent).

28th Allegory – Jacob = (descendants) represent TCs fighting for The Birthright to become like JC = Sons of God.

29th Allegory– Twined = Came out together = being sons in name to Isaac (=JC), being The Christian Nation of two parts

30th Allegory – Jacob = “Grabber” he will fight for The Birthright – it means so much to him. Then he becomes “Israel”

8th Prophecy – As “The Grabber” he will fight for The Birthright – it means so much to him. Then he becomes “Israel”.

‘Allegory’ – repeat - Israel = “persevere with subjector (God)” = either “persevering positively with Yahweh” or “persevering negatively with Yahweh” that delineates to either ‘persevere imitating JC’ or ‘persevere in rebellion to JC’

71st Reasoning – In this instance “Israel” in this prophecy means The Spiritual Israel (= 144000 TCs = Jacob) to become The Sons of God as “The Remnant” ‘twin’ elected from Fleshly worldly Israel (= Esau) during The Gospel Age

– being the whole reason why Paul is using this history as future prophecy to explain why The Brethren should aim to become TCs for The Promise that we are told earlier is for The Inheritance (= The Resurrected World of fleshly humans)

72nd Reasoning – The TCs are Spiritual Israel – because they are at the one/same in spirit/personality/desires/traits with JCg having his presence/parousia operating within them in Real Faith.

31st Allegory – The worldly Christians are fleshly Israel – because they are at one in spirit/personality/desires/traits with The World having the presence/parousia of the spirit of the air (Eph.2v2 = The Methodology of The World) operating in them – having not completely washed clean their spirit/personality/desires/traits from the 1st part of their spiritual life.

32nd Allegory – The World = represents Mankind – but by extension here represents the present worldly methodology that imitates Satan's methodology to put ‘the self’ first before one's neighbour – being a corrupt methodology that will ultimately be destroyed/dissolved/{melted away} as The Bible tells us in several places (for example 2Pet.3v10-13).

9th Prophecy – Thus Ishmael represents humans who slave to The World, and know nothing else – and thus came first.

10th Prophecy – Thus Isaac represents humans who have the possibility to become free from The World – JC methodology followed after The World's methodology was introduced (by about 4000 years).

33rd Allegory – woman (in prophecy always) = “The Means to deliver something” (see next allegory).

34th Allegory The two women = two types of contract that Yahweh makes with mankind through its creator JCg where the two types of contract can either be with a perfected fleshly body or a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (1Cor.15v34-54).

35th Allegory – Mount Sinai = The Place Yahweh meets with mankind to give The Law, but note it was given to The Israelites, but Hagar represents The World – is there a contradiction? No! - Because Hagar represents The World not even recognising/accepting/realising these Laws apply to them – thus = The World – hence my insistence to what the two “Israel(s)” mean earlier.

Allegory – repeat - Jerusalem = Spiritual Rule (organisation) upon the Earth.

Jerusalem prior The Millennium = Worldly spiritual rule through the three Abrahamic Faiths (all 3 hijacked by Satan).

Jerusalem during The Millennium = Yahweh's Spiritual rule through JCg, his bride of 144000 TCs and other assistants.

11th Prophecy – Thus Hagar being of the present Jerusalem becomes representative of the fleshly World and Sarah becomes representative of the high Jerusalem being of Yahweh's organisation of the future Millennium.

And Paul also tells us that Sarah becomes the mother of TCs (who will become the future sons of God in Yahweh's Jerusalem (= complete organisation on Earth) as The Temple made of 144000 white stones (to be the ruling authority).

12th Prophecy – The Covenant of the free woman is barren (to the world) because TCs are being taken out of The World.

13th Prophecy – The Covenant of the free woman bursts forth with 144000 Kings/Priest “Born Again” upon The World.

11th Good News – The Woman shall deliver the 144000 TCs throughout The Gospel Age to become Yahweh's Sons of God.

14th Prophecy – The Covenant of the slave has many children = The Resurrected World of perfected DNA fleshly humans.

15th Prophecy – Rather be part of The Covenant of the free woman – for she has the husband.

36th Allegory – husband (always in prophecy) = JCg being the bridegroom to the 144000 TCs of the free woman.

33rd Instruction– Paul encourages The Brethren to become like him – The Children of The Covenant through Isaac (= JC)

37th Allegory – Ishmael persecution of Isaac = The World persecuting Christians, but principally (represented by) TCs.
38th 'Allegory' – inheritor= “a person who receives from The Father what belongs to The Father” = A TC who shall receive The Resurrected World (comprising of humans within fleshly DNA bodies) from The Father (resurrecting the fleshly world into the 2nd part of their physical life). TCs shall become responsible for their well-being.

16th Prophecy – The TCs will be persecuted by The World (by inference, if this does not occur then we cannot be a TC).

Allegory – repeat - The Inheritance = In The Millennium being The World becoming 'Israel' filled with resurrected humans ('3rd Epoch Israelites') to learn righteousness from JCg and his bride of 144000 TCs then to be kings/priests.

39th Allegory – cast out = the fleshly humans are rejected from becoming Sons of God, to then ideally become sons of JCg and of The Bride of 144000 TCs **if** they personally choose to become righteous in The Millennium (= personal reform).

Gal. 4v22 og (it has been) written/scribed/engraved for because:

Gal. 4v22 og Abraham two sons (he) held/taken/possessed/obtained/had, one/singularly {from/out of} of the

Gal. 4v22 og {female slave}/servant/bondmaid/maid, also one/singularly

Gal. 4v22 og {from/out of} of the unrestrained/{not a slave}/{exempt from obligation/liability}/free (woman).

Gal. 4v22 = For it has been written because:-

Abraham had/obtained two sons,

one (son) {from out of} a {slave woman}, also one (son) {from out of} a {free woman}.

To explain what was going through Paul's mind then I first must explain the following allegories – of which there are thousands within The New Testament as my commentaries show – but most of which are utterly unintelligible to our worldly Christian scholars/theologians/leaders (at 2007 CE). Hopefully this website will become The Catalyst for their understanding so that they are mentally positioned to 'join the dots' and then understand what Yahweh is really teaching us in His Quality Manual – being The Instruction Manual on how to achieve personal salvation through JC!

How can state this with validity? Because they never teach it!

Either (1) they do not know – else (2) stand doubly accused for remaining silent if they know (Eze.33v6, Luke.16v19-21+)

There is no other option!

Continuing.

The representations/allegories:-

1. 1st generation: **Abraham** represents Yahweh.

2. 2nd generation: **Ishmael** the older half-brother from Egyptian slave woman (Egypt always represents The World in prophecy).
= those being 'The Heathen' (= non-Christian) who are entrapped by Satan.

Isaac the younger half-brother (from the same stock – Sarah was Abraham's half-sister) from the free woman represents JCg.
= gives The Message through JC of freedom from The Curse of Satan to yield possible eternal life for us humans.

3. 3rd generation: (through Isaac) **Esau** the older twin represents those leaders who failed to heed God's Word (= rejected The Birth-right).
= The worldly Christian leaders who remain passive and do not care to precisely imitate JC

Jacob (changed to **Israel**) the younger twin represents those persons who fight for The Birth-right of God's Word
= The True Christians (TCs) who fight in adversity for The Inheritance by imitating JC.

Thus the reader must understand that these two sons of Isaac (represents JC) are The Leader Heads of what was to follow. Inasmuch these two sons represent those persons who aspire to take upon themselves roles of leadership over the people to follow.

Thus they as The Heads of what was to follow - represent leaders 'from the loins' of JC (as The Word of God) during The Gospel Age.

The Word of God through JC (= "Isaac" by allegory) can go one two ways:

Either (1) the majority of leaders reject it (as witnessed within worldly Christianity) where majority means The First/Most (born), and (2) the minority (as The Last/Least) grab for The Birth-right within themselves (because it is so precious to them) to become TCs where the minority means the 2nd born (of the twins) (Paul explains this in Hebrews, likewise JC telling us about The First/Most now in society becoming The Last/Least in The Millennium, and The Last/Least now becoming The First/Most in The Millennium).

Therefore The Offspring from Isaac (JC)

1. Esau represents The Head of Fleshly 2nd Epoch 'Israel' – principally worldly Christian leaders (over their flocks) rejected by Yahweh for sonship, these individuals being The Many called/invited into The Christian Nation for possible sonship, but:-

2. Jacob represents The Head of Spiritual 2nd Epoch Israel = the 144000 TCs accepted by Yahweh to become future Sons of God as "The Remnant" elected/selected from out of 2nd Epoch 'Israel' (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

Where: "The Prophets" were "The Remnant" elected/selected from out of the 1st Epoch 'Israel' (= The Jews).

And ultimately where: "The Saved Humans" who learn righteousness in the 2nd part of their physical life during The Millennium become "The Remnant" from out of the 3rd Epoch of 'Israel' (where Paul spoke of himself in The 3rd Heaven/Authority of the future Millennium – 2Cor.12v1-3).

The three sets of "The Remnant" fulfil Yahweh's Desire and completes The Lord's Acceptable Year of planting, growth and harvest of humans.

It is "Acceptable" to Yahweh – because it is "Righteous" methodology (sourced by Righteous Yahweh) to bring about The Salvation of Mankind.

"The Remnant" out of Israel is what was promised in The Old Testament as "returning to The Lord". (Isa.10v20-22) –

Where "Israel" means to "persevere with Subjector/God".

And as individuals we can: "**Persevere** (positively or negatively) **with Yahweh**" - which makes "Israel" such a perfect name over the three epochs when the occupants of "Israel" have The Word of God in their midst.

And thus repeating because it is just so important:-

This process occurs in a righteous/equitable manner to make it acceptable to The Lord (Yahweh), because Yahweh is the pinnacle of righteousness/equitable to His Standards operating throughout The Universe.

Note: "Jacob" means "Grabber" because at birth he was grabbing onto the heel of his twin brother Esau (Gen.25v25-26) at birth.

Note the further allegories, how they were born together – just as The Christian Nation was born together from JC (Isaac), and later how Jacob would grab at The Birth-right because it meant so much more to him than his worldly brother Esau (Gen.25v31-32, who sold it for some food for his animalistic fleshly/carnal minded belly) – all precisely as The Bible tells us. And absolutely not as our worldly Christian leaders tell us – "it was stolen"! That is another one of their very many utter lies filling their 'exegesis'! And it is the summation of these things that make them like Esau (Mal.1v3, Rom.9v13) because in reality they bring disrespect within sane/reasoning minds concerning Yahweh's honour/dignity/righteousness, while it is all under The Pretence that they are praising Yahweh (but merely using Yahweh as a tool to extract worldly gratification – it is an abomination)!

It is my righteous anger that drives me to write this website "FutureLife.Org" to expose the spiritual darkness of their machinations!

And righteously we reason that Jacob represents the 144000 TCs who themselves ardently sought after the Birth-right to become future sons of God (as was JC in lineage) because the fulfilment of Yahweh's Promise given to Abraham (as The Birth-right) meant so much to them!

And repeating what I stated in an earlier commentary – If Abraham always represents Yahweh, and Isaac (a generation down) always represents JCg and finally, the next generation down comprising of Jacob and Esau who both represent the two faces of "Christianity" of The Gospel Age, then what does it say to us about the worldly myth of the Trinity? – Just another repudiation out of so many my electronic "Concordance of Topics" will show!

How does that worldly myth sourced by Satan to confuse mankind lay within what has been logically and righteously shown?

Surely Yahweh does not source material which is confused and disconnected? Yahweh is not a God of confusion (1Cor.14v33)!

Obviously worldly myth falls apart as I show in perhaps more than a hundred places within The New Testament – that I shall boldly expose in my

electronic “Concordance of Topics” to finally remove for all time that most unrighteous worldly Christian doctrine!

Gal. 4v23 og But the (one = son) truly/indeed/{that one} {from/out of} of the
Gal. 4v23 og {female slave}/servant/bondmaid/maid down/accordingly/intensely/against (to)
Gal. 4v23 og (the) flesh/{carnal minded} (has been) {process of procreation/generation/begetting}/regenerated/begotten,
Gal. 4v23 og the (one = son) and {from/out of} of the
Gal. 4v23 og unrestrained/{not a slave}/{exempt from obligation/liability}/free (woman)
Gal. 4v23 og through (reason of) of the announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise.
Gal. 4v23 = But the son (Ishmael) from the maid (Hagar) has been generated/begotten to the animalistic/flesh/{carnal minded}, yet the son (Isaac) from the free woman (Sarah) through reason of The Announcement/Promise/Pledge;

Best explained by repeating the above with the additions:-

But the son (Ishmael) from the maid (Egyptian slave/Hagar to Abraham Gen.16v3-4) is begotten (conceived/born/regenerated) to the flesh/{carnal minded} (symbolic to present worldly methodology), yet the son (Isaac) from the free (not slave and thus born not being slave to sin within the world = operating to Yahweh's Methodology) woman (wife/Sarah to Abraham Gen.21v1-2) through reason of The Promise (of God prophesied by the messengers one year before the birth of Isaac);

Also because Sarah was the half-sister of Abraham (Gen.20v12) then the allegory can be further extended:-

Where Abraham always represents Yahweh, and Isaac from the union between Abraham and Sarah always represents JC as The Son of God (Abraham) – but because Sarah was the half-sister of Abraham then the allegory goes further:-

It means that Sarah represents Mary whose husband is not Joseph, but Yahweh (hence the switch in genealogy at Luke.3v23) to yield Isaac representing JC, where Sarah and Mary are half-sisters in Yahweh's Family (where Mary's father named “Heli” means “High” [exulted]) the point being, that the RNA within the two women were already part “holy/pure” by analogy to yield their holy sons with Yahweh's HS, where both Isaac and JC were from impossible wombs - Sarah's barren at 90 years and Mary was a virgin. Where in prophecy “woman” always = “The Means to deliver” (hence the next verse “delivering Covenants”).

Thus Yahweh promised to both women (Sarah/Mary) something humanly impossible (dead womb of Sarah, virgin Mary) being The Seed through (Isaac) and Resultant of The Saviour (JC), thus it could only be sourced by Yahweh – being the specific point made here!

All this, and so very many more different allegories of this event which I exhaustively cover elsewhere shows The Bible accurately explained, is leagues superior to anything The World can deliver in its worldly religions (including worldly Christianity) as sourced by Satan (being the leaders operating under his methodology) given merely by utterly confused humans to perpetuate confusion and hide The Absolute Truth for human salvation! Ishmael was the first child and wild (Gen.16v12), and was about 14 years older than Isaac (Gen.17v24-25, 21v4-5) and thus The World had to wait 4000 years before JC came (as represented by Isaac following some 14 years later) to become The Means through which The World would be blessed (22v16-18) because of the metaphoric sacrifice of (22v1-15) previously - representing JC's Ransom Sacrifice on The Pole/Post (John.19v17-18). Where we are told that Isaac was taken to Mount Moriah (Gen.22v2) – which was to later become The Foundation of The Temple of Jerusalem through its progressive inauguration (2Sam.24v16-25, 1Chr.21v15-28, 2Chr.3v1), and by Solomon in his prophetic prayer of dedication of the completed building (where the stone temple was to become The Spiritual Temple of JC and the 144000 TCs, 2Chr.6v20-21, etc). And finally where JC's execution was planned by The Leaders of “Religion” (John.11v47-53). This is an infinitesimal number of allegories and prophecies that lace throughout The Old and New Testaments to build up Yahweh's Plan for human salvation – of which is utterly unknown to our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians because they never teach it, and thus they stand condemned by Yahweh, if knowing, they remain silent!

Gal. 4v24 og Who/Which (it) is {being allegorised}, they for {they are/be} the two
Gal. 4v24 og dispositions/contracts/covenants/agreements; first/certain/one (woman) truly/indeed/{that one}
Gal. 4v24 og off/away/separated/from {rear up}/hill/mount/mountain Sinai into/unto servitude/bondage/slavery
Gal. 4v24 og {process of procreation/generation/begetting}/regenerating/begotten, who/which (it) is Hagar.
Gal. 4v24 = Which is being allegorised:

For they (the women), they are the two contracts/agreements/covenants (= covenants between God and Mankind).
First/One which is Hagar generating/begetting into slavery (= of The World) truly separated/away/from Mount Sinai (= of Yahweh)

Thus Hagar representing The World (not participating in Christianity, thus = Non-Christians) are to be judged by The Law as given by Yahweh through Moses. Clearly all persons fail The Law (Rom.3v23, just as do Christians – there is no difference – both groupings are human). However Christians by becoming baptised now freely enter into a new Covenant with Yahweh early so that they are not to be judged upon The Law of Works but to be judged upon The Law of The Mind, which if successful then they shall have guaranteed everlasting life (“guaranteed” is not possible under The Law of Moses because all of us have failed it)! But guaranteed everlasting life can be achieved by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle driven by agapao/{edifying love} and thus being selected/elected by Yahweh to become a Son of God (one of the 144000). The vast majority of Christians however, are rejected, whose leaders of “Religion” become like Esau (explained later) and thus become part of The World again – and thus continue their education into the 2nd part of their physical life during The Millennium along with The Sons of Hagar (= The World of Non-Christians).

Note: Some translations use “under” instead of “separated/away”. As the reader can see, this is an incorrect translation.

I use the exact Greek translation and understand “separated/away” means they have not partaken in The Law – they know nothing of it because they are not Jews or Christians. However they have automatically failed The Law even though they know nothing of it because all humans have been “self-indulgent to the hurt of their neighbour” at some point in the 1st part of their physical life.

Again another instance of where some of our translators are trying to be too clever – but have ‘lost the plot’ – and hide The Knowledge from us!

Notice how Paul clearly tells us “the Two Women” are two forms of contract between God and Mankind.

Notice also that they are two contracts, not the 1st being “annihilation” and the 2nd being “salvation” (as our worldly Christian leaders errantly tell us) It is ridiculous to have a contract to “annihilation” because no one would sign up to it as a contract (a contract is bilateral agreement).

Thus these two contracts mean something else (as Paul also explains at 1Cor.15v34-54).

As this website screams out are the two types of future human either one being an awakening/rousing into a fleshly body – or the infinitely better other, being an awakening/rousing into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as that given to JC (1Cor.15v35-55) through the route of Isaac (being the son of the free woman via Yahweh).

Note: The “Annihilation” can come to certain members of both groupings in the following manner:-

1. Iniquitous fleshly Christian leaders emulating Judas Iscariot in the 2nd part of their spiritual life while living in the 1st part of their physical life (when absolutely knowing of The Inheritance as given in The Word of God = being The Vision within The Mind) OR:
2. Resurrected fleshly humans in the 2nd part of their spiritual and physical life who ultimately reject The Word of God accurately taught and thus become iniquitous (when absolutely knowing of The Inheritance from The Word of God made real by being part of the experience - being the wonderful society then operating) hence the two groupings in The Millennium Rev.22v14-15 (please see my local commentary).

This is The Absolute Truth and most certainly not what we are errantly told by worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars up to 2009 CE).

Gal. 4v25 og the for Hagar Sinai (the) {rear up}/hill/mount/mountain (she/it) is in to the Arabia,
Gal. 4v25 og {files together (as soldiers in ranks)}/{corresponds to} and to the now/present/immediate Jerusalem,
Gal. 4v25 og (she) serves/{in bondage}/slaves and amid/together/with of the children/daughters/sons (of) her.
Gal. 4v25 = For the Hagar is The Mount Sinai within the Arabia,

and now/presently corresponds/represents (worldly) **Jerusalem** (under The Law of Moses)

and she serves/slaves (to the world unable to meet The Law of Moses) **with her children now** (= all non-Christians).

It must be understood that "Jerusalem" means "The City/Organisation of Peace", and clearly an anachronism now, but was given that title because of what **will** occur in The Future – being Yahweh's Organisation to achieve peace upon The Earth – which **will** occur in The Millennium (where JCg is The Lord of The Sabbath for man's purification (Mark.2v27-28) being the 7th day of perfection/completeness [shaba/sheba, StrongsTM = 7650/1] in rest/peace, and "day" = 1000 years – 2Pet.3v8).

However Jerusalem is archetypal in the negative sense now during the present 6 "days" (of 6000 years) of 'the working week' under Satan's inept management style delivering much distress upon our neighbour. Thus spiritual worldly 'Jerusalem' now represents Satan's Organisation (through its **three** harlots supposedly representing The One Almighty God – see my commentaries in Rev. chapters 17 and 18) over the present Earthly System being The Methodology of self-indulgence to the hurt of one's neighbour to create the pain and suffering we witness around The World today by those persons with the power to inflict it. Thus we slave for ourselves against the edifying of our neighbour, driven by various worldly (including religious) leaders who climb to fulfil their worldly desire over the majority of us – because these leaders are by principal fulfilling the same desire of Satan's self-indulgence and thus make Satan their god – regardless of them accepting Satan's existence or not!

Gal. 4v26 og the (one = woman) and upward/{on the top}/above/brim/high/up Jerusalem

Gal. 4v26 og unrestrained/{not a slave}/{exempt from obligation/liability}/free (woman) (it) is,

Gal. 4v26 og who/which is {from mother}/womb (of/the) all/whole/every (person) {of/from us} (= TCs).

Gal. 4v26 = And the {not a slave}/free woman (= Sarah) is {on the top}/high/above Jerusalem,

(= The New Spiritual Israel elected/chosen by Yahweh in His selection of the 144000 TCs),

which is mother of us all (in The Millennium - from the union between The Bridegroom [= JCg] and The Bride [= 144000 TCs]).

Thus Paul is teaching us in prophecy that Hagar represents the present Worldly system, but Sarah represents the future covenant of The Jerusalem = The 144000 Priests in authority teaching righteousness to all persons resurrected in the flesh as a mother does to her children.

Where it must be understood the TCs are metaphorically The Temple in the middle of Jerusalem that source instruction to "Jerusalem" (being The Organisation that fulfils Yahweh's Desire here upon The Earth).

Jerusalem being made up of The Prophets, notable leaders of Israel including The Ancient Worthies plus JCg's angels of power to ensure righteousness prevails throughout The Earth.

Again the reader must understand that "Jerusalem" is metaphoric (and is absolutely not physical bricks/stone) because as I said before, it being The Organisation of Yahweh that brings peace upon The Earth thus it need not be made out of physical buildings, but is the covering of the Earth as Reasoning Entities (with infinite power ruling alongside JCg – as we are told Matt.20v23, Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15) ensuring Yahweh's Desire is made manifest amongst and throughout The Resurrected Persons entering the 2nd part of their physical life to personally learn righteousness as they then enter to purify the 2nd part of their spiritual life to then truly "believe in JCg" as The Word of God.

Thus Paul is teaching us that before this can occur then Yahweh needs His 144000 future Sons of God – and they become The Trigger Threshold before The Millennium can materialise.

How is this to occur?

It is The Jerusalem above – being Yahweh's organisation working through The Word of God (JC's ministry) during The Gospel Age within those very specific persons who are adamantly purposed to fulfil Yahweh's Desire to whatever hurt from The World (nominally the Religious Authorities) throws at them. For instance I would perhaps consider John Wycliffe and William Tyndale as worthy candidates to be accorded with Sonship by Yahweh – but I can only surmise – it is only Yahweh who makes The Final Decision (Matt.20v23).

These are notable examples – but there are obviously many publicly unknown persons who went/go out on a limb by certainly spiritually dying away from this world of self-indulgence so that they might personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire to accurately promote The Acceptable Year of The Lord as the best they were able and thereby purifying their spiritual mind.

So we have The Jerusalem of Yahweh's organisation being The Woman delivering the TCs from out of The Gospel Age (Rev.12v1-5), so that when The Trigger Threshold of 144000 occurs, then Yahweh can then move forward to the next stage in His Plan for human salvation – being The Millennium – as this website screams out to The World.

When we enter the next stage of Yahweh's Plan, the 2nd Epoch Israel shifts up by one level, into the 3rd Epoch of Israel (being the vision that Paul saw on the road to Damascus – 2Cor.12v1-3 as I carefully explain in my local inter-verse commentary). Hence the reason why Paul became galvanised after the vision of what The Future for him would be. It was this knowledge, supplemented by The Pillars (James, Peter, John) together with Paul's very extensive knowledge of The Tanakh enabled him to put the whole plan together within his mind - being what I now exposed to The World.

Thus just as we are told in The Bible:

When JCg comes at The 1st Resurrection to collect the 144000 TCs (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 1Cor.15v50-55, Rev.11v11-13, 20v6, etc) just prior to the start of The Millennium, then The Special Marriage between JCg and The Bride of 144000 TCs can now occur (Rev.19v6-9, 21v2, 9) where The Bride becomes The Mother (= being "the means to deliver") of the successful children who take upon themselves righteousness in The Millennium – when The New Jerusalem reigns – just as Paul is telling us here.

Gal. 4v27 og (it has been) written/scribed/engraved for:

Gal. 4v27 og Prophecy (Isa.54v1): {Put/Become in good frame of mind}/{Be glad/merry}

Gal. 4v27 og {(as) stiff (and) unnatural}/{sterile/̈ barren the (one) not

Gal. 4v27 og {to produce (from seed/mother)}/bearing/{being born/delivering}/{bringing forth}/{being in travail};

Gal. 4v27 og {break/wreck/crack/disrupt/lacerate/convulse/burst/rend/tear forth/out} also hullabaloo/shout/{cry out}

Gal. 4v27 og the (one) no/not/none {experiencing the pains (of parturition)}/{travailing in (birth)};

Gal. 4v27 og because more/plenteous the children/daughters/sons of the

Gal. 4v27 og lonesome/waste/desert/solitary/desolate/wilderness {more than}/better/rather or/than/either/rather

Gal. 4v27 og of the (one = she) holding/taking/possessing/obtaining/having the man/husband/fellow.

Gal. 4v27 For it has been written:

{Be glad} unnatural/barren the one (now) not producing/{bringing forth};

{Burst forth}/{Break open} also {shout/out}/{cry aloud} the one not having travail/{labour pains};

Because many (are) the children of the waste/desolate (Hagar = Slave to The World ñ being its methodology leading to Death).

Rather better, the one (Sarah = Free wife) who has the husband (JCg = The Word of God ñ to gain Yahweh's Methodology to Life).

It must be understood that this is allegoric prophecy.

Where the context of Isa.54v1 follows on from Isa.53v11-12 speaking by prophecy (some 750 years earlier) of JC's ministry/lifestyle inaugurates The Gospel Age from out of which Yahweh (as The Matchmaker) draws out by election His premier son's future bride of 144000 TCs having built themselves upon The Word of God.

Again this section is perhaps best explained with the added words in parenthesis (placing ourselves in the mind of Sarah who is 'kept separate from the world' - see by allegory precisely what occurred at Gen.20v6-7 before she gave birth to her first son Isaac [representing JC] a year later):-

Be glad unnatural/barren (= The 2nd Covenant which is not part of this present worldly system)

the one (woman – being "the means to deliver" = the progressive generations of TCs building upon The Covenant teaching God's Word)

now not producing/bringing forth (because TC are being taken out of this world during this Gospel Age at death and thus their

combined force (by taking The Last/Least in society) is not realised by The World operating according to Satan's methodology); **{Burst forth}/{Break open} and {shout/out}/{cry aloud} the one** (woman – great joy at JCg's 1st 2nd C [= 2nd Advent] to collect his 144000 TCs being truly "Born Again" at The 1st Resurrection [Rev.20v6]) **not having travail/labour pains!** (being "the means to deliver" for The Future Resurrected World – where it is the TCs as Kings and priests not experiencing the pains during their complete "Born Again" and to be taking position in The Millennium); **Because many are the children of the waste/desolate** (being all the worldly people who are spiritually ignorant and are to be resurrected into The Millennium and then to be taught righteousness in The Millennium by The Kings/Priests = 144000 TCs). **Rather better, the one** (high level is Sarah, layers down to ultimately deliver the resurrected TCs at 1Thes.4v13-18) **who has the husband** (high level is Abraham, layers down to JCg becoming married to his Bride [being the 144000 TCs] now to teach all resurrected humans righteousness in The Millennium). Where Sarah was the half-sister to Abraham (Gen.11v31, 20v12, noting its precise allegories in that verse reflected down) – being precisely what will metaphorically occur at the second level between JCg and his half-sister/brother (Matt.12v48-50) being the 144000 TCs taken out of The Gospel Age (Matt.12v48-50) becoming married at the start of The Millennium (Rev.19v6-8) to yield the children from out "of the waste/desolate" (= The Resurrected World in The Millennium).

I ask the reader to see "woman" in glossary. "Woman" is an allegory = "The Means to deliver whatever".

Thus 'Hagar (Egyptian) the slave' means 'she slaves to the inducements of The World'.

And 'Sarah (same forebear to Abraham, Terah, Gen.11v31) the wife' to Yahweh 'gives freedom from slaving to The World' for the self-indulgence that ultimately destroys society.

Thus the children from "The Means to deliver" Hager are worldly and cannot fully appreciate Yahweh – even though very many persons (of The Harlots – see Rev. chapters 17 and 18) claim to represent and profusely state their 'love' for Him – but their actions ultimately show otherwise – being their agapao/{edifying love} is hollow.

And the children from "The Means to deliver" Sarah become children of God (metaphorically grafted-in adopted sons) who were from Hagar but have individually made a complete spirit/personality/desires/traits change from The World because they come through Isaac (= JC being The Word of God) to become part of 'perfected spiritual Israel' (Jacob) rather than worldly animalistic/fleshly Esau ("hairy one" Gen.25v25, 27).

Note: These are leaders of two nations (Gen.25v23) at the physical level – but actually the greater significance is at the spiritual level being what was to occur in The Gospel Age being The Offspring of JC (represented by Isaac the father). The reader must understand virtually everything written in The Old Testament is a precise allegoric overlay of what is to occur in The Gospel Age leading up to and into The Millennium – and it was this that Paul with his extensive knowledge of The Tanakh could appreciate and recognise within his mind's eye (hence his comment at 2Tim3v15-17).

The TCs are driven like Jacob (Israel) having made a grasp for The Birth-right being for The Inheritance of The Millennium in the opposition to The World represented by those worldly Christian leaders = Esau that is hated by Yahweh (Mal.1v2-3, Rom.9v13, Heb11v20).

And we are told in Jer.49v8-10 that Esau's (= worldly Christian leaders) descendants (= worldly Christians as congregational members to some 42,000+ worldly Christian schisms, at the time of 2013 CE) will have their 'faith' laid bare, whose leaders as represented by Esau himself are to be exposed as fraudulent and hypocritical and this we will see as prophesied Rev. chapter 17-18 ready for The Millennium to be installed by JC and his faithful TCs elected out of The Gospel Age.

Please read all my local commentaries.

However in The Millennium as we read later the two (Israel and Esau) come together again in peace (after the offerings made by Jacob [Gen32v13] as an initial 'sacrifice'/gift given by the TCs in the first part of their physical life before becoming accepted as The Spiritual Israel (Gen.32v27). – Likewise The TCs as The Kings/Priests (descendants) coming together with Esau's descendants as it will be during The Millennium when worldly Christians shall be taught righteousness from the TCs (as Kings/priests) where we are told by both JC and Paul: The Last/Least (TCs as kings/priests) shall ultimately rule The First/Most (the worldly focused humans – including worldly Christians) – being the two layers employed under these quotations.

Ultimately it is all based upon The Word of God and The Desire to fulfil it = The Knowledge and The Heart condition – get both of these working together and we can become a TC! Sadly so many people only have one or the other, but not both, and sadly collectively they fail Yahweh's Desire. Invariably the worldly Christian Leaders have The Knowledge to 'know the direction', but have absolutely not the motivation (being led by the wrong master Matt.6v24), and the devotees have no knowledge but they have motivation and thus driven in the wrong direction – how so very sad!

I ask those persons who read this – not to be riled – but rather as an audit result that can be changed – if there is The Desire for reform.

Be like Nicodemus – and "Ask"! Be repentant and question, enquire, seek – so that we together might mentally find!

Gal. 4v28 og {we ourselves} and brothers/{The Brethren} down/accordingly/intensely/against (to) Isaac,
Gal. 4v28 og (of the) announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise children/daughters/sons {we are/being}.
Gal. 4v28 = And we ourselves Brethren,
accordingly/intensely with Isaac,
{we being} children of the promise/pledge.

Thus these people (= The Brethren = The Christian Nation) have entered the race of The Promise (of Isaac see below) to be successfully aiming by grabbing for The Promise as did Jacob (Israel) – but the 1st part of our physical life is not yet finished and thus they (= us) could still drop out (and become of Esau)!

Notice how Paul has not said "of Israel" because they could go the way of Esau – as I explained in the previous verse!

But Paul can label himself as being of Jacob/Israel (2Tim.4v6-8) because he has pushed forward for The Birth-right (The Promise = The Inheritance – see glossary) in affliction from those persons who have shown themselves to be spiritually of metaphoric Esau's lineage.

Gal. 4v29 og But {just as}/{exactly like} then/{at the time} the (one = he) down/accordingly/intensely/against (to)

Gal. 4v29 og (the) flesh/{carnal minded} {process of procreation/generation/begetting}/regenerated/begotten

Gal. 4v29 og {followed after}/pursued/persecuted/suffered the (one = him) down/accordingly/intensely/against (to)

Gal. 4v29 og (the) spirit/personality/desires/traits

Gal. 4v29 og {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so also now/present/immediate.

Gal. 4v29 = But {just as} then,

the one (= Ishmael) according of the flesh

pursued/persecuted the one (= Isaac) according of the spirit/personality/desires/traits,

(= worldly methodology)

(= Yahweh's Methodology through JC as The Word of God),
also {in this manner}/as (occurring) now/immediately. (= within The Gospel Age so that Satan might not be retained Rev.20v1-3).

This is a reference to Gen.21v9 where the older brother Ishmael was persecuting the younger Isaac.

"also like now" = Paul is telling us that a TC will be persecuted (John.16v1-4) by those leaders in The World (operating to worldly methodology) for accurately preaching The Word of God to ultimately yield The Real Faith within other persons of The World to bring-on the next generation of TCs.

Notice Paul is teaching us that those persons who are not Christians (= humans 'from' Ishmael = humans 'according to Ishmael') will also persecute TCs (generally stirred up by worldly religious leaders not necessarily professing to be Christians = all other worldly religions).

Gal. 4v30 og But who/which/what/{wherefore/by}/whether (it) states/exclaims the document/{holy writ}/scriptures?

Gal. 4v30 og Prophecy (Gen.21v10): (You) eject/{cast/drive forth/out}/expel/{send away}/thrust the

Gal. 4v30 og {female slave}/servant/bondmaid/maid also the son (of) her,

Gal. 4v30 og no/not/none for not (= not all) (shall) {be heir}/inherit the son of the
 Gal. 4v30 og {female slave}/servant/bondmaid/maid amid/together/with of the son of the
 Gal. 4v30 og unrestrained/{not a slave}/{exempt from obligation/liability}/free (woman).
 Gal. 4v30 = But what states the scriptures?

{Cast out}/{Send away}/eject the maid also her son,
 for the maid's son shall (certainly) not be the heir/inheritor with the son of the free woman.

What does this mean?

As usual - worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars (up to 2007 CE) have completely misunderstood what all this means at many levels!

They generally think:-

- The Non-Christians will be resurrected to live in hell and be tormented (or something similar).

- But Christians have the inheritance of living forever in heaven or in some paradise somewhere (or something similar).

That doctrine (and change "Christian" for "Muslim" or "Sikh" or almost anything else in "Religion") is to be shown as a load of rubbish!

Paul is carefully teaching us of The Acceptable (= Righteous) Year of The Lord (which is precisely what JC taught in his ministry), which is also what this website "FutureLife.Org" precisely teaches!

After that publicity – what is Paul saying?

First it must be clearly understood by the reader what "An Heir" means and what "The Inheritance" means (please read glossary).

It is basically what The Dictionary tells us, but absolutely not what our worldly Christian leaders teach us!

An "heir" means specifically that: "We take on the responsibility/ownership/name/title of what belongs to The Father".

It does not mean that we become part of it – but rather we administrate what we have inherited (from The Father).

I repeat - we are not part of 'The Thing' that we have inherited, but rather, we become responsible for the caring of it.

Now we have clarified The Muddle (amongst 'infinitely' many others) that worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars make of the what The Bible tells us (and in this instance what dictionaries clearly tell us) then we are now in the position to understand what Paul is telling us.

The children of The Free woman are those persons through whom The Promise comes:- Isaac, Jacob (Israel), King David, JC – being those specific persons who were personally driven for The Promise. It is from JC that yields The Promise – because JC was the First (as The Waved Barley on the 1st Day after The Covering of JC on The Great Sabbath [= The Millennium] after The Passover) of The First-fruits (Rev.14v3-4, as The Waved Wheat 50 days later symbolically at Pentecost [Acts.2v1-40 to start The Ingathering of The 144000 over the next some 2000 years] as The First-fruits from out of The World/{Wheat sown [ultimately in The Millennium]}).

Where JC was The One who set The Golden Standard for the "Sons of Israel" being The New Spiritual Israel being "The Remnant" elected out of The Christian Nation (2nd Epoch 'Israel') = the 144000 TCs to become The Sons of God.

We are told that JC is The Seed (Gal.3v16) = One Seed, being The Seed that dies to yield 144000 perfected fruiting plants during the 2000 some years afterwards as The First fruits (Rev.14v3-4).

We are told 2Tim.4v6-8 that Paul becomes a King/Priest (having a crown), precisely as Peter speaks at 1Pet.5v4, and John at Rev.1v6.

Thus Paul must be a ruler of something – there cannot be all Chiefs, and no persons under them.

Thus who are to the people under theses chiefs (= the 144000 TCs)?

Where these persons under 'The Chiefs' are part of The Inheritance!

Clearly it is the chiefs (in heavenly/celestial bodies – as that of JCG) who become The Heirs to The Inheritance, where The Inheritance itself becomes those humans who are resurrected back into fleshly – but perfected DNA bodies.

Therefore "The Inheritance" itself "comprises of those humans who are not heirs to it"!

Seems logical to me?

Surely logical to our readers?

Thus "The Inheritance" itself comprises of two groupings:-

1. The sons of Esau who rejected The Birth-right. These are worldly Christian leaders (v31) who did not imitate JC during the 1st part of their physical life – and sadly become responsible for his/their descendants (= worldly Christian congregations – Rom.16v17-18).
2. The Sons of Ishmael who were never part of The Promise – but were from God (Abraham). These persons are all Non-Christians. Where non-Christians = Just That! People of all worldly religions and all non-religious people being atheists, agnostics, and anyone else!

And to confirm the allegory by metaphor, these sons of Ishmael came in time before the sons of Esau – precisely as we read in The Bible.

Just repeating:-

The 144000 TCs who precisely imitated JC (= being lowly, humble, avoiding worldly politics like the plague, using all their time to accurately teach and preach The Word of God to any stranger that they meet within the 1st part of their physical life). Because these humans are practising now with 2 and 5 talents to gain interest for their Lord, merely what they must do in the 2nd part of their physical life on a much grander scale, where it will be then over 5 and 10 cities (Luke.19v12-27) which is to preach and teach righteousness to The Resurrected World. But being Sons of God the 144000 and The Bride of Christ (Rev.19v6) having proved themselves utterly faithful in small things during the 1st part of their physical life (while suffering affliction) shall be entirely at one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that within Yahweh and thus able to yield His unlimited power/capability directly from Yahweh to do whatever they so choose – but what they choose will always be in the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as The Father (Yahweh) – "to make His Desire which is separate from this world of sin manifest within The Environment" (= the "HS") – just as they did during the 1st part of their physical life. They become heirs of what belongs to Yahweh (Abraham), they become responsible for The Resurrected World of humans who enter the 2nd part of their physical life to learn righteousness during The Millennium.

Thus the TCs resurrected as Kings/priests in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (being the sons of the free woman), while all other humans in perfected DNA fleshly bodies being sons of (1) Sons of Isaac (through Esau) who choose to be bound to The World – though had access to The Promise – but refused it (= worldly Christian leaders – and their offspring [the congregations]).

(2) Sons of Hagar who never had access to The Promise and thus were always part of The World (= all non-Christians without distinction).

After understanding what The Bible means – I had better unscramble what I have seen in some faulty translations.

After understanding what Paul was teaching us, then we return to what some of our faulty translations give us:

"The maid's son shall not enjoy the inheritance!"

By being part of The Inheritance – they shall greatly enjoy what The Inheritance means to them – being a wonderful society!

This is precisely why "a little knowledge is dangerous" – because all manner of faulty reasoning is given to confuse persons with even less knowledge! And when given a half-truth (utterly pandemic in this world) we need to be very knowledgeable in the subject matter to unpick the lie out from the truth! And constantly I experience, when teaching certain people, they disregard what I state merely because they think they know 'The Truth' – but sadly they have so little absolute factual knowledge – but do not realise that they know so little. It is only when we have become fully educated after many years of extensive study, do we then realise how so little we originally knew in The Beginning. But it is not the fault of these deluded (and yet sadly ignorant) persons, but rather the fault of their unloving (= no {edifying love}/agapao) of their leaders of "Religion" who are seriously condemned by Yahweh (Luke.12v46-48) keeping their deluded devotees ignorant of the full extent of The Word of God (Luke.16v18-21+)

Gal. 4v31 og Therefore/Thus brothers/{The Brethren} no/not/none {we are/being}

Gal. 4v31 og (of the) {female slave}/servant/bondmaid/maid children/daughters/sons,

Gal. 4v31 og but of the unrestrained/{not a slave}/{exempt from obligation/liability}/free (woman).

Gal. 4v31 = Therefore brethren, we are not children of the maid but of the free woman.

Thus from the reasoning within this chapter Paul finishes with this exhortation:-

“Become part of The Promise through Isaac!

Become part of 1st Century Christianity!

Do not throw away The Promise and become an atheist, or a member of another worldly religion (being “Religion” itself to specifically include the subset of worldly Christianity existing for the last some 1800+ years)”

And clearly once a declared “Christian” then we must not become like Esau and throw The Birth-right away – we must struggle for The Birth-right during the 1st part of our physical life, and then: “Persevere (positively) with Subjector” (= definition of “Israel”) where “The Subjector” is Yahweh. Because being a TC is very difficult today with all the inducements to become worldly – especially with the plethora of half-truths from worldly Christian leaders giving all the wonderful sound-bites and platitudes to keep the ‘income stream’ flowing-in of whatever worldly gratuity.

It is utterly incumbent for The Reader to carry out a very careful audit of their religious leader against specifically what The Bible states rather than ‘the bible’ they use (Rev.22v18-19) and publicise in their sermons.

For Paul to use this example of Hagar, we can understand that he was really worried about these specific brethren slipping completely away from The Real Faith (and back into The World) that he had given to them through The Word of God correctly taught in its entirety – so he has given them a rally call, they are not there yet – but actively aim for The Promise by legitimately grabbing for it – as did Jacob/Israel!

The Crux Paul is stating to the Galatians: –

Do you want to be:-

(1) Part of The World or

(2) Part of The Promise that Yahweh has set-up for His potential future sons of God.

(Obviously being like Esau is more contemptible to Paul and thus ignored in his exhortation – for we are to aim for The Goal [or not]).

And the same is for us all of The Gospel Age that is to last for about 2000 years before The Millennium will start (because Yahweh will ultimately achieve His 144000 TCs - but Paul's exhortation is specifically to us, for us as individuals to become part of this promise).

The Invitation is: “To become a Christian” for the possibility of:- “The Goal of Election” to become a future son of God.

Abut sadly those persons who ardently claim “to know” actually are “not given to know” (Matt.13v11-13) because they “choose not to know” (Strong'sTM 50) else the precipitation from the ramifications reform would bring to their present life (to gain out of The World as The First/Most rather than be The Last/Least) would be too hard to achieve (John.6v60). It would be too hard for them to reform The Mind based entirely upon imbued Word of God and consequently all this remains unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars which is precisely why “The Mystery of God” still remains a mystery to them (as competent auditors thoroughly understanding The Quality Manual are so clearly able to discern)!

Please see elsewhere in my commentaries that fully explain what all this really means.

Appendix 2

Genesis - Chapter 14

Gen. 14v1-12

Shortening this description, the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah with three other kings bought time by paying tithes for twelve years to the four kings of the East. In the end they said: *ôNo!ô* - to these tithes. These disgruntled kings from the East attacked Sodom and Gomorrah two years later and won! In the process the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah were defeated. Lot and his property were taken as spoils of war!

Gen. 14v13-16

Abram hears from an escapee what has happened to his nephew *ñ* Lot. Possibly this escapee was able to escape when the kings moved north on the eastern side of the Dead Sea and then up the River Jordan northwards, effectively past where Abraham was on the Western hills, just north of Jerusalem. The writings show to us that Abram had amassed a large number servants prepared to rescue Lot. Clearly over the last 8 to 10 years in Canaan Abram had grown to become a significant influence in the area. Abram (with three other leaders *ñ* Aner, Eshcol and Mamre) were able to pursue the kings, all the way north to Dan (located about 2 km just south of the Syrian Boarder, having travelled some 150 km over mountains and plains) with his own private army and defeat these kings (who may have been quite badly weakened after the battle with Sodom and Gomorrah - they were in a foreign land and also a long way from home (plains just north of the Persian Gulf some 1000 km *as the crow flies*)).

Quite a trek to be lightening organised *ñ* but a success!

Abram would now be near 82 to 85 years old!

Gen. 14v17-20

Abram's reputation would be significantly enhanced with all the rulers of this area who had just lost their battle with these kings from the East. He had just defeated these kings and brought back the prisoners and was returning all the stolen spoil!

WE ARE NOW ENTERING VERY SIGNIFICANT AREA HERE!

There are many parallels happening now that will be mirrored in the future.

Melchizedek is held in exceedingly high regard within the Bible and referred to later.

Melchizedek from Salem came out to bless Abram.

Melch means *ôMy Kingô*

Zedek means Righteousness.

1. Hence we have a person called *ôMy King of Righteousnessô*
2. Who holds the office of **both** KING and PRIEST
3. Who worships only El Elyon meaning The Almighty God.
4. Who brings out **bread and wine** before The Almighty God
5. Who then says in the name of El Elyon blesses Abram and **then**:-
6. Abram reciprocates and pays tithes to this King of Righteousness in the name of The Almighty God,
7. The Almighty God who had earlier entered into a covenant with Abram to father a nation **here**.
8. We are told that this king came from a city called SALEM meaning PEACE
9. Salem was the ancient name for the city we now know as Jerusalem (City of Peace).
10. Nothing else is known about Melchizedek *ñ* no records of his parents, no genealogy or succession for this priestly person *ñ* the first of any note to worship the One and Only True God. The only other was Abram whose genealogy was recorded. There is some speculation this may have been Noah's son Shem who was specifically blessed (would now be at an age of some 550 years)

This small section of just three verses contains so much information *ñ* Divine compression!

I will be referring to this section later when I come to the appropriate sections. But clearly this person is the archetypal Jesus Christ who was to follow through Abram's seed (descendants) some 1950 years later. The Israelite nation was to give tithes to God through the Levi priests. Similarly we acknowledge Jesus' position through our prayers and supplications. Finally the New Spiritual Nation *ñ* the 144,000 (through Abram-ham), Sons of God through baptism accepting the Bread and Wine of Jesus' last supper to be part of this nation led by The King and The High Priest of this New Worldly Order, operating and called the New Jerusalem (coming from *ôHeavenô*) as The City of Peace ensuring the world is operating **peaceably** in the New Order of things.

The Almighty God's Word is so perfect *ñ* What other religion **on this planet** is able to offer such complete allegories, beyond the control of the persons involved *ñ* it is as though they are acting out a play pre-ordained for us to view and we can only just marvel at it - all the ingenuity and order contained within it!

What I want to show: This is only a **tiny** fraction of what is in the Bible *ñ* I have not even started to show how the complete plan is mapped out and where all the supporting signposts are.

Gen. 14v21-24

Abram demonstrates that he is prepared to **trust** entirely on The Almighty God to provide for him, rather than any *ôall-gottenô* gain from any earthly king.

Appendix 3

'Allegory' – repeat - "ho theos" = 'the specific god' is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC; it is JCg as 'the specific god' of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20), then as the person matures in The Real Faith, then Yahweh becomes the Adopting Father; 'The Specific God' using His HS for TC growth.

Reasoning – repeat - Thus as we read - there is Yahweh as "The Specific God" of Ancient Worthies, = The Almighty God. **Allegory** – repeat - "Abraham" = "The Loving Father" "Abraham" = "The Loving Father" = The metaphoric representation of The Almighty God, Yahweh.

Allegory – repeat - Seed of Abraham = The future Sons of God = The 144000 TCs to become The Bride of Christ.

48th Comment – Yahweh makes an oath upon Himself given to Abraham.

94th Reasoning – Yahweh being The Almighty Entity pertaining to this Universe has no higher Entity upon which to sanction/underwrite/secure the oath made to Abraham, thus Yahweh becomes The Authority of everything.

13th Prophecy – Yahweh made a promise to Abraham that he will be praised and that his seed abundantly filling The Earth

6th Prophecy fulfilled – Abraham became The Father of both The Arab Nation and The Israelite Nation.

7th Prophecy fulfilled – From Abraham (and later through 'Jerusalem') came the three worldly religious faiths of Judaism, Christianity and Islam – therefore Abraham's Name has become blessed by persons of those worldly faiths.

49th Comment – Abraham was {long-spirited}/patient in waiting (of perhaps 9 years) for his son to be born from being giving the promise - during which time he patiently fulfilled Yahweh's Desire by following instruction beforehand.

66th Allegory – Abraham {patiently enduring} = Yahweh {patiently enduring} for His Plan to be fulfilled at the correct points in time – JC's birth/ministry/murder; TCs to be collected over some 2000 years of The Gospel Age, The Millennium of some 1000 years before those successful persons of The Resurrected World become perfected.

95th Reasoning – JCg must {patiently endure} before Yahweh gives full authority for JCg to 'move-in' and restore righteous "law and order" at the commencement of The Millennium. Likewise we aiming to become TCs must {patiently endure} this present evil world while we keep precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle so that number of 144000 that Yahweh is waiting for to then occur before He is able to institute The Millennium! It is a 'pipeline process'.

50th Comment – Humans must take an oath according to a mightier Entity – so that no dispute might arise between them. But Yahweh shall not dispute, being far more willing to show the indisputable/steadfast nature of His Purpose to The Heirs (= TCs) of The Promise – by confirming The Oath upon Himself (to underwrite what He purposes).

96th Reasoning – Thus Paul is teaching us that becoming a "Son of Abraham" is absolutely guaranteed by Yahweh for which in The Gospel Age becoming a "son of Abraham" means becoming a "son of God" (Yahweh) in The Millennium.

51st Comment – An interesting use of words "unchangeable/immutableness/steadfast" being assigned to Yahweh, which somewhat contradicts what our worldly Christian leaders infer about God's Word – being that they feel quite at liberty change God's Word because it does not suit their self-indulgent worldly orientated activity!

52nd Comment – Paul states that: Yahweh will not lie about two unchangeable matters so that (1) we as TCs have a powerful exhortation to persevere to The Goal of sonship and (2) of The Inheritance being The Resurrected The world.

50th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must {flee away from} worldly methodology (basic self-indulgency) and also become utterly neutral in all (political) matters, which is done by imbuing God's Word to change our spirit/personality/desires/traits away from The World to become Christ-like (see later).

97th Reasoning – TCs are able to flee from Worldly Methodology because by accurately imbuing The Word of God enables TCs to mentally steer through the distractions that 'ensnare worldly Christians deep into The World' and thus TCs are able to focus on The Expectation of The Inheritance in the mind's vista, yielding what is required in our canvassing work so that we might fulfil Yahweh's Desire by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle.

53rd Comment – The knowledge of The Acceptable Year of The Lord culmination in The Millennium enables TCs to gain a mental picture of what it will be like under JCg's rule and thus work ever harder to make this reality come sooner.

33rd Good News – It is because the TCs have The Accurate Knowledge delivering an accurate mental picture of what The Millennium will be like that becomes a solid anchor throughout the TC's life/existence.

34th Good News – It is because the TCs have The Accurate Knowledge delivering an accurate mental picture of what The Millennium will be like that gives the TC certainty/steadfastness in presently very uncertain/shaky world.

31st Warning – TCs gain this certainty/steadfastness as a mental and physical protection (by being wise) from what The World will become like in the next decade or two, where The World will spiral into chaos (implode) through unrestrained self-indulgency by those with the power to exercise it upon others (all as JC foretold – Matt.24v21-22, Luke.21v26).

35th Good News – It is because the TCs have The Accurate Knowledge delivering an accurate mental picture of what The Millennium will be like that gives the TC the motivation to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle so that they too might follow through behind JCg as The First-fruits (Rev.20v6) beyond The Veil to be in Yahweh's presence (of The Most Holy Place).

98th Reasoning – Just as Paul states – it was JC {arose into} The Most Holy Place as The {Fore-Runner}/Precursor for those specific persons (TCs, deemed as such by Yahweh) who precisely imitate JC to the very best of their ability are those specific persons able to follow through afterwards – when JCg comes to collect them at the 1st 2nd C.

'Allegory' – repeat - "soul" = the "conscious existence of a reasoning entity" (I realise this is not an allegory but a very necessary definition because of the utter foolishness spoken by those who claim to know – but obviously do not know!)

Please see glossary and dissertations on this word within this website – that clearly explain what the word really means!

Allegory – repeat - High Priest = JC = Direct line of communication to Yahweh, as an intercessor to (the 2 Epochs) Israel

99th Reasoning – Thus JC becomes under the same Order as Melchizedek, (1) The High Priest to The Almighty God, and (2) The King of “Salem” = The King of Peace – being that he will quash all worldly self-indulgence in The Millennium.

100th Reasoning – But moreover, because Melchizedek blessed The Loins of Abraham, being the priests coming through as sons of Abraham, then they too form part of the same lineage as JCg. These are the 144000 TC Priests.

101st Reasoning – It is very important that only The Priests working priestly duties in The Holy Place are able to witness the veil being rent and thus be in the position to follow through after The High Priest JCg. The Israelites outside The Temple will not witness the veil being rent and thus are not in the position to follow through behind JCg. This obvious understanding appears to be lost in the minds of our religious leaders in their utterly ridiculous exegesis. The full implications of this just blows away worldly Christian Doctrine which is sadly not based upon solid foundations, but created by those specific individuals in The 2nd Epoch Israel existing outside The Temple!

54th Comment – Thus JC becomes under the same Order as Melchizedek, (1) The High Priest to The Almighty God, and (2) The King of “Salem” = The King of Peace – being that he will quash all worldly self-indulgence in The Millennium.

Comment – repeat - Melchizedek (unlike The Ancient Worthies) had no Jewish record of parentage, or record of his death

Comment – repeat - Melchizedek was both king of the city called “Salem” (= “Peace”) and priest of The Almighty God.

Comment – repeat - Melchizedek was given the best of Abraham’s tithes captured from the kings of The World.

Comment – repeat - Melchizedek blessed the seed in Abraham’s loins (= his priestly progeny).

Prophecy – repeat - Paul quotes King David speaking of Melchizedek who typifies JCg to come and lead The World.

Allegory – repeat - “Abraham” = “The Loving Father” “Abraham” = “The Loving Father” = The metaphoric representation of The Almighty God, Yahweh.

Allegory – repeat - Melchizedek no record of human lineage = JCg whose Father was Yahweh.

Allegory – repeat - Melchizedek no record of his death/body = JCg was resurrected to eternal life, earthly body removed.

Allegory – repeat - Salem => would become Jerusalem = The City of Peace – ultimately becoming Yahweh’s Organisation here upon The Earth in The Millennium to establish peace and restitution under The Kingship of JCg.

Allegory – repeat - Melchizedek as priest to The Almighty God = JCg who is The High Priest to Yahweh.

Allegory – repeat - tithes taken from worldly kings = The Christian Nation taken from the control of worldly methodology

Allegory – repeat - The best of the tithes given by Abraham to Melchizedek = The TCs elected as future sons of God to become The Bride of Christ.

Allegory – repeat - Melchizedek blesses the seed in Abraham’s loins = The future priesthood (initially Aaron – but ultimately rejected for a better line) through JC and the 144000 TCs who follow on in the new line of Judah (see later).

Good News – repeat - JCg will be ruling The World under Yahweh’s Methodology for an eternity after The Millennium.

‘Allegory’ – repeat - “Israel” = “persevering/persisting with subjector/God”. This is the perfect description for “Israel” throughout time because we have:-

1. People who persevere/persist in rebellion ‘with’ (= against) subjector/God = The Majority of Israel.
2. People who persevere/persist in loyal servitude with (= under) subjector/God = The Remnant of Israel.

Where we understand that “Israel” occurs over 3 Epochs of Time. (1) Jews, (2) Christian Nation, (3) Resurrected World.

Heb. 6v13 og For to the Abraham (having made the)

Heb. 6v13 og {announce upon}/{engage (to do something)}/{assert (something wrt oneself)}/{pledge/profess}/{(made) promise}

Heb. 6v13 og āhe specific godō thereupon/since/else/otherwise down/accordingly/intensely/against

Heb. 6v13 og {not even one}/{no one}/none (he) held/taken/possessed/obtained/had

Heb. 6v13 og big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great {to swear}/{take/declare an oath}

Heb. 6v13 og (he) swore/{took/declared an oath} down/accordingly/intensely/against

Heb. 6v13 og {my/our/your/it them self} (=himself).

Heb. 6v13 = For ‘the specific god’ having made the announcement/pledge/promise to Abraham thereupon/since accordingly He (Yahweh) possessed/had {not even one}/{no one} larger/mightier/greater {to swear}/{take oath}, (thus) He (Yahweh) swore/{took oath} accordingly/against Himself.

Because “The Specific God” is referenced to Abraham then it points directly to Yahweh. Thus Yahweh made the announcement/pledge/promise to Abraham (see commentary of next verse) and made the oath against/upon Himself because it is He “Yahweh” whose name means: “I make become who/what I choose to become” that can make all things come to pass according to His Desire. The name “Yahweh” thus means anything is possible because Yahweh uses The Laws of Nature that we can presently only but dream about what they might be. A man of 1000 years ago not educated to our level in the Laws of Nature would not realise what is possible today – they would be mere dreams if he could even conceptualise what was possible! We humans now are like that person – mere cretins to The Knowledge from The Source of All Knowledge that operates within this universe.

That is why “Yahweh” “makes become who/what He chooses to become” (being His name).

Heb. 6v14 og stating/exclaiming:

Heb. 6v14 og {Absolutely/Utterly assuredly/surely} (of the) {speaking well of}/blessing/praising

Heb. 6v14 og (I will) {speak well of}/bless/praise thee/thy/thou, also (of the) increasing/multiplying/abounding

Heb. 6v14 og (I will) increase/multiply/abound thee/thy/thou.

Old Testament reference located at Gen.22v16-17.

Heb. 6v14 = Stating:

{Absolutely assuredly} of the blessing/praising, I (Yahweh) will bless/praise you, also of the increasing/multiplying/abounding (descendants), I (Yahweh) will increase/multiply/abound you.

Because Abraham remained faithful to Yahweh’s promise first given Gen.12v1-3 at which point Abram (original name) with his wife (Sarai) and nephew called “Lot” left his father’s home in Haran and moved in a southerly direction into the promised land (Canaan = what is approximately now Israel). Yahweh repeated the promise again while Abraham was here (Gen.12v7) in Canaan. Because Abraham was faithful then more reassurance was given by Yahweh at Gen.15v5-7. The prophecy of the Israelite’s servitude to the Egyptians for 450 years was given here at Gen.15v13, so that The Egyptians (by analogy, read ‘The World’) shall be judged and thus forced to give goods/wears to The Israelites when they leave (there is so much analogy here to fill many pages, but is outside the scope of this verse). The covenant was confirmed again at Gen.17v1-6 and Abram’s name was changed to Abraham, likewise Sarai (Abraham’s wife) changed to Sarah (there is much more analogy here but again outside the scope of the verse).

Circumcision was introduced as 'the human acknowledgement' of The Covenant for The Promise of The First Inheritance as The Administration of Canaan – just as is Baptism 'the human acknowledgement' of The Next Covenant being The Promise of The Second Inheritance as The Administration of The World (being Sonship to Yahweh) if we remain faithful – just as Abraham remained faithful – being the whole point of this quoted verse by Paul. We enter this discussion on the 1st (Old) and 2nd (New) Covenants in much more detail later.

Abraham has his only son with Sarah called Isaac at Gen.21v1-7.

Yahweh then tested Abraham (representing Yahweh) by asking Abraham to take his only young son Isaac (representing JC) to sacrifice him at Moriah (Gen.22v1-2) where the area Moriah is The Mount Zion where some 2000 years later JC was sentenced to death as The Perfect Sacrifice – in the midst of Yahweh's Decree on sin.

The quote occurs at the point where Yahweh steps in with a ram (male lamb) and this becomes the perfect male Lamb as sacrifice (later to be typified by The Israelites [Christian Nation] saved by coming out of Egypt [The World] through the male lamb [JC] given at The Passover [Last supper – Remembrance Meal at Nisan 14]).

Abraham is blessed by both the Arab nation through Ishmael (by Hagar – Abram's maid servant – see commentary at Gal. 4v22-31 where all the analogies are explained) and the Israelite nation through Isaac (by Sarah – Abraham's half-sister – see commentary of next verse where all the analogies are explained).

Heb. 6v15 og Also {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so

Heb. 6v15 og (being) {long spirited}/forbearing/{patiently enduring}/{be longsuffering}

Heb. 6v15 og (he) {chanced upon}/attained/obtained of the announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise.

Heb. 6v15 = Also {in this manner}/likewise being {long spirited}/{patiently enduring} he {chanced upon}/attained/obtained the announcement/pledge/promise.

Thus the points Paul is making to us:-

1. Abraham (as Abram) received The Promise of The Future and so at an old age he left the security of his permanent home (representing the 1st part of his spiritual life being attached to the present worldly system) and became a sojourner (nomad in The Land Canaan/Israel) that was to become His Inheritance (being representative of the 2nd part of his spiritual life). Likewise TCs become sojourners in this present world because they too have left this present World (being tied to its methodology of the 1st part of their spiritual life) and they (in the 2nd part of their spiritual life) are operating within their minds The Kingdom of God being The Methodology of The New World Order under Christ Jesus' rule based upon the Word of God (JCg's presence/parousia) operating within them to give them the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits separate from this world of sin" = the "HS").
2. Thus Abraham exercised patience for those years without having any means of achieving The Inheritance – having no descendent. His first descendent Ishmael through the Egyptian (= The World) maidservant represents The World and its methodology which came first. But still waiting for The Inheritance through the half which was not of The World represented by Sarah being his half sister (Gen.11v31) coming through what is half of The World and half of what was sourced by God to yield Isaac (archetypal of JC coming from Mary and God – hence "son of man" and "son of God"). So that humans who initially were of The World can come back to Yahweh as future Sons of God, which is why JC became The Link and the first of The First-Fruits being the return of those (TCs) within The World back to God (Ex.23v19). Likewise Yahweh had to wait patiently in stages before He could move forward to the ultimate conclusion of human salvation (being JC's ministry and ransom sacrifice, then The Millennium). Likewise TCs exercise patience while sojourning within this world avoiding all forms of politics and worldly affairs so that by remaining precisely neutral in all aspects they do not have their spirit/personality/desires/traits tainted/blemished/scarred/seared by The Methodology of this present worldly system. Their mindset operates according to The Mindset of The Millennium of which they shall lead – having perfected themselves to fulfil Yahweh's Desire in the 2nd part of their life – while JC covered the 1st part of their life.

Thus we have The Two Nations being The Two Epochs of Israel out of which come The Prophets (1st Remnant) and then The TCs (2nd Remnant) from which as we are told in The Bible it is "The Sons (= TCs) who perfect The Fathers (Prophets)" - I will let the scholars find that quote. Then by extension in The 3rd Epoch Israel these many allegories cover The World (all references to Israel, sons, fathers, etc, etc).

Heb. 6v16 og For men truly/indeed down/accordingly/intensely/against of the big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great

Heb. 6v16 og {to swear}/{take/declare an oath}, also (of) all/whole/every (is) {to them}

Heb. 6v16 og dispute/disobedience/contradiction/gainsaying/strife (an) extremity/end/{utter most part} into/unto

Heb. 6v16 og stabiliment/confirmation/establishment the {a fence}/limit/{(sacred) restraint}/oath;

Heb. 6v16 = For truly/indeed men swear/{take oath} accordingly/against of the (one = entity) larger/mightier/greater, also {to them} all an extremity/end/uttermost dispute/disobedience/strife unto confirmation/establishment the limit/{sacred restraint}/oath;

Paul now states that:-

Men adding veracity to what they state with the oath will make themselves subject to the higher authority.

Likewise by making themselves subject to this higher authority over the proceedings means there will be no dispute/contradiction/strife between the two parties and thus confirms/establishes the oath made.

Heb. 6v17 og in {to whom/which} {(in a) more superabundant way}/{a great deal}/{far more}

Heb. 6v17 og {being willing/disposed}/minding/intending/purposing ðhe specific godð

Heb. 6v17 og (to be) {over showing (physical/mentioning)}/exhibiting to the

Heb. 6v17 og inheritors/{possessors by apportion}/{sharers by lot} of the

Heb. 6v17 og announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise the

Heb. 6v17 og unchangeableness/unchangeability/immutableness of the volition/advice/purpose/counsel (of the) him,

Heb. 6v17 og (he) {interposed (as arbitrator)}/{ratified (as surety)}/confirmed

Heb. 6v17 og (to the) (= with) {a fence}/limit/{(sacred) restraint}/oath,

Heb. 6v17 = in {to which} 'the specific god' {in a more superabundant}/{far more} {being willing}/intending/purposing to be {over showing}/exhibiting to the inheritors/{possessors by apportion} of the announcement/pledge/promise (of) the unchangeable/immutableness/steadfast (nature) of His violation/advice/purpose/council, He (Yahweh) {ratified as surety}/confirmed with a limit/{sacred restraint}/oath,

Thus in this specific oath that Yahweh made to Abraham, then Yahweh is far more desirous/purposing to be showing the future inheritors (TCs of The Gospel Age) the certainty of the fulfilment of this future prophecy/oath by it working through Abraham as merely a part fulfilment of the much greater fulfilment in The Millennium – being of The 3rd Epoch Israel overshadowed by The Remnants of the 1st and 2nd Epoch 'Israels'.

Thus Yahweh ensured that The Oath would be fulfilled to Abraham just as He preordained – by underwriting what He declared.

And likewise with TCs of The Gospel Age, Yahweh has underwritten through what He did for JC, by resurrecting him as The First/Only Begotten Son from this World as the first/only/chief (at the time of writing) of The First-fruits being future Early Harvest that are brought to The Temple (Ex.23v19) – by inference to become part of The New Temple of The Millennium built from 144000 white stones (being the 144000 TCs elected out of The Christian Nation during The Gospel Age – please see glossary for understanding on what many of these terms mean) laid upon The Foundation (of the temple) built by JC as The First of The First-Fruits.

Heb. 6v18 og that through (reason of) two deeds/affairs/{objects(material)}/businesses/matters/things/works

Heb. 6v18 og (of the) unchangeable/unchangeability/immutable in {to whom/which}

Heb. 6v18 og (it was) powerless/unable/weak/impotent (to) {deceive by falsehood}/{utter an untruth}/lie (middle voice)

Heb. 6v18 og (the) God, (a) forcible/boisterous/mighty/powerful/valiant

Heb. 6v18 og imploration/exhortation/solace/comfort/consolation/entreaty (we might) hold/take/possess/obtain/have

Heb. 6v18 og the (ones = TCs) (having) {fled down (away)} (to) {use strength to seize/retain/obtain} of the

Heb. 6v18 og {to lie before the view}/{to be present (to the mind)}/{to stand forth}/presentation/{be first}

Heb. 6v18 og (of the) anticipation/expectancy/confidence;

Heb. 6v18 = that through reason of two unchangeable/immutable/steadfast deeds/affairs/matters/things/works in {to which} it was unable/impotent (for) the God to (personally) {deceive by falsehood}/lie, (so) we might possess/have a forcible/mighty/powerful/valiant imploration/exhortation/entreaty, the (ones = TCs) having {fled away} (from The World's methodology) to {use strength to seize/obtain} of the anticipation/expectancy {that lies in view}/{that stands forth in the mind}/presentation (= The Millennium and our part within it); Thus we (TCs imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle) have two unchangeable/steadfast things in to which Yahweh is unable/incapable (being much better words than "impossible" [= bland connotation] as used in deficient bible translations) to Personally lie.

What are these two steadfast things (do our worldly Christian theologians muse over them)?

They all form part of The Promise:

1. The World (= those individuals of mankind who ultimately choose to imitate JC's lifestyle over their 2 part life) will occupy The Earth and not die-out as a species (which it would have done if Yahweh through JC had not stepped as and when required).
2. Those humans who fulfil Yahweh's Desire during the 1st part of their physical life (see Heb. Chapter 11) (perfecting the 2nd part of their spiritual life imitating JC) shall become inheritors (administrators) of The World (item 1) bringing in Yahweh's Desire upon all The World through the unlimited use of Yahweh's HS.

This is merely a compressed form of "The Acceptable Year of The Lord" (Luke.4v16-19) – but none of which is accurately taught by those religious leaders who claim to represent Yahweh – hence this website to make all things regarding "The Acceptable Year of The Lord" very clear to The World. Thus Paul goes on to teach us – it is by having this accurate knowledge – being the detailed understanding of how it all righteous links together based upon The Original Oath sworn upon Himself (= "Who makes become who/what He chooses to become") that this having been fulfilled through the 1st Epoch Israel, presently being fulfilled in the 2nd Epoch Israel to finally yield The Fulfilment of The Oath during the 3rd Epoch Israel - which gives us during the 2nd Epoch Israel the:-

"Forcible/Mighty/Powerful/Valiant imploration/exhortation/entreaty to us (= TCs) having {fled away} (from the present worldly myths and methodology) to {use strength to seize/obtain} of The Anticipation/Expectancy of that {which lies in our view}/{which stands forth in our mind} (= The Millennium and our part within it)."

Thus it is The Vista within our mind based upon The Word of God accurately working within us to become The Kingdom of God operating within us which becomes The Mighty Exhortation to drive us away from The Present World, so that we might use our fortitude/strength/resilience to seize/grasp what is already operating in our mind that shall become a physical reality upon our resurrection where we will be called/elected/chosen by Yahweh to assist JCg to make that (what was operating within our mind – being Yahweh's Methodology) become a reality.

Can the reader see what is in Paul's mind? Being what keeps driving him forward in his ministry work based upon his knowledge of The Tanakh and of his experience on The Road to Damascus where JCg made it perfectly clear at 1Cor.12v1-5 precisely what Paul would be doing then in The Millennium (please read local commentary).

Thus The Expectation for TCs fulfilling Yahweh's Desire is His fulfilment of The Oath that He made with Abraham which ripples down through the present ages being progressively fulfilled through the required stages of righteousness, all according to what He Foreknew before The Creation of mankind by His son JCg ('the specific god' of us).

Where it is the TCs who shall become The Bride of Christ at JCg's 1st 2nd C where The Mystery of God/{The Bible} which could not be found by The Prophets (only because they did not have The Template [= JC] upon which to copy) becomes revealed:-

"Where members of The Creation of 'the specific god' (JCg) become like their creator (JCg) as future Sons of God (Yahweh)."

This has been unknown to our worldly Christian scholars for the last some 1800 years, but was discovered (unknowingly) by thousands of people, being those (perhaps like William Tyndale) who merely tried to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle to the very best they were able, and has now been put into words by this website "FutureLife.Org" in the last 'days' of The Gospel Age – where Yahweh makes 'all' known in progressive stages in "due season".

Heb. 6v19 og who/which/that {in that manner}/likewise/as (an) anchor (we) hold/take/possess/obtain/have of the

Heb. 6v19 og breath/life/soul/{conscious existence},

Heb. 6v19 og {not fail}/secure/certain/safely both also stable/firm/sure/steadfast,

Heb. 6v19 og also entering/{arising into}/{going in} into/unto the interior/inner/within of the

Heb. 6v19 og {(something) spread thoroughly}/{(especially the door) screen (to the Most Holy Place)}/veil;

Heb. 6v19 = which we possess/have likewise/as an anchor of life/{conscious existence}, both secure/certain/safe also stable/firm/sure/steadfast, also entering/arising/going into the interior/inner/within (beyond) {screen to the Most Holy Place}/veil.

Thus as Paul correctly tells us, this knowledge imbued within us, working within us as The Vista clearly seen based upon real understanding to give The Assurance within those persons having the fervent desire to drive their "occupational effort" with Fidelity to what they accurately know. This will give them The Certainty which becomes The Bedrock, The Anchor of stability while we presently sojourn within a worldly system that we know shall dissolve/melt away (2Pet.3v10-14). Thus we look forward to The Millennium under Christ Jesus' rule to make our home within that new perfect system operating under The Methodology sourced by Yahweh rather than Satan. Amen.

Thus from the correct definition of "soul" (the word which I do not use because of the abstract connotations placed upon it by our worldly/deviant Christian scholars/theologians designed to confuse – only because they are utterly confused themselves), we understand that in our conscious existence we are safe and secure, always knowing that we have made a pleasing reservation in that future world in the 2nd part of our physical life – only made possible by Yahweh operating through what JCg so graciously gave to his personal creation.

Because we have this certainty – then we are able to follow JCg through The Veil into the Holy of Holies (= The Most Holy place) upon our resurrection by then being truly/indeed "Born Again" (see glossary).

Thus we have a "soul" when consciously operating either in the 1st part of our physical life or upon our resurrecting into the 2nd part of our physical life, if we deliberately rebel while in the 2nd part of our life either physically or spiritually (because only the 1st part of our life was covered by JC to give us a reset condition) then we shall face The 2nd Death of annihilation = zero existence to be as though we had never been born (very close to what was stated about Judas Iscariot by JC).

Heb. 6v20 og {what/where ever}/{in any location} (the) {runner ahead}/scout/precursor/forerunner

Heb. 6v20 og over/above/beyond/{for the sake of}/{behalf of}/instead {of/from us} entered/{arose into}/{went in}

Heb. 6v20 og Jesus down/accordingly/intensely/against (to) the

Heb. 6v20 og {regulated arrangement}/{(fixed) succession}/{official dignity}/ordered (of) Melchizedek

Heb. 6v20 og {the High Priest}/{Chief of all priests} (having) {become to be} into/unto the

Heb. 6v20 og age/perpetuity/{Messianic period}.

Heb. 6v20 = {where ever}/{in any location} Jesus the {runner ahead}/scout/precursor entered/{arose into}/{went in} {for the sake

of/{on behalf of} {of us}, accordingly to the {regulated arrangement}/order of Melchizedek having {become to be} the High Priest unto the age/{Messianic period}.

So wherever is Jesus:-

1. He became the precursor of what is to follow (being the TCs who precisely imitate his ministry/lifestyle).
2. He went in on behalf of us (to give us 'the pardon' for the 1st part of our life).
3. His background followed The Example as set by Melchizedek (fully explained in the appendix).
4. Thus from (3) he becomes the High Priest for the future age (being The Millennium).

It might be argued this verse does not mean any of this!

Inasmuch:-

How can JC be both "the precursor of what is to follow" and at the same time, "going in on behalf of us (TCs)" if as this website claims, JC's ransom sacrifice covers all persons – which by inference means he cannot be going in just for the TC's but for all persons!

Those who would use that argument are those who have sadly been confused by rampant errant Christian doctrine.

Let me explain this misunderstanding:-

Statement 1: JC was The Precursor = means there are others to follow (which I state are the TCs).

Statement 2: JC went in on behalf of us = JC covers the sins of TCs so that the 1st part of their spiritual life has been covered and the TCs enter the 2nd part of their life and as 'early adopters' precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle (as deemed by Yahweh) during the remaining part of the 1st part of their physical life, during which time they are in the process of generation ('being born again' is not the same as "Born Again") where their spirit/personality/desires/traits are being adjusted/reformed to become at one/same as JC's spirit/personality/desires/traits which was moulded upon The Word of God (= JC). Essentially The Word of God is metaphorically equivalent to the (spiritual) RNA forming to become the (spiritual) DNA within the individual.

From statement 2 we can understand that there is a separation as defined by Yahweh being: - who is going to follow in after JC?

Because while JC died to cover all humans – there are only 144000 that Yahweh deems as sufficiently worthy to follow in after JC. Obviously Paul (and the apostles) follow through after JC and thus Paul uses the inclusive "we" as an exhortation (as we have read throughout the previous chapters - and will do so later) to become like him, to become as partakers/sharers of The Inheritance that JC became The Precursor for the following 144000 sons of God.

But because the TCs are to become Sons of God then they have guaranteed everlasting life because their resurrected body shall be heavenly/spiritual/celestial and not based upon fleshly DNA which is potentially subject to Death if the system support structure decays and returns back to the present "Junk DNA" within The Human Genome.

Thus JC still covers the rest of The World from the 1st Death (that would have been the only Death and thus would be annihilation), so that all persons might be resurrected (perhaps in discrete stages) in what is termed The General Resurrection into the 2nd part of their life to learn righteousness (= to imitate JC's lifestyle to their neighbour).

Thus the reader is able to see that what Paul wrote is perfectly logical, righteous and certainly not contradictory to itself or of the general theme of God's Plan as precisely explained on this website (launched in 2007 CE).

Just a little bit about what occurred at JC's death and its relevance to The Veil mentioned here.

This is The Most Holy place in the temple only visited once a year by the high priest and a veil was always present as a divide between The Holy Place and The Most Holy Place, so that the standard officiating temple priests could not look into this most exclusive of places. But when JC died during his public execution this separating veil/curtain was torn in two (by Yahweh) to signify that The Priests (= TCs) could now follow through behind The Christ Jesus who opened The Most Holy Place for them (please see Matt.27v51, Mark.15v38, Luke.23v45 and see local commentaries for all the allegories explained). Note however The Israelites (Christian nation) generally and certainly the Gentiles (non-Christians) were outside and could not see this occur – hence those being outside and not allowed in the tabernacle are not in the position to move forward into The Most Holy Place (to support my ascertain that only the TCs and not The World are covered in this verse)! This act of God in the temple at JC's death, symbolised that through JC's sacrifice in death he became The High Priest, but being perfect did not need to present a sacrifice for himself, and we all now (only if we demonstrate our desire), have access to God through JC, who through that specific action became The Saviour to his personal creation – us. "Us" being those TCs who choose to follow God's word now in the 1st part of their life to become part of the Priesthood, or in our 2nd fleshly life within The Millennium having fallen short of The Priesthood.

Appendix 4

Parable – Rejecting The Truth now during the 1st part of our physical life means rejection of The SAME Truth is more likely during The Millennium – but not so for those humans initially without it in the 1st part of their physical life!

73rd Prophecy – People rejecting The Knowledge/Truth when having close access to it (Jews then – Worldly Christian Leaders now) will be more likely to reject it again upon their resurrection in The Millennium than those people who never had The Knowledge/Truth in the 1st instance during the 1st part of their physical life!

Fulfilled Prophecy – repeat of fulfilment earlier – application of the nearness of The Lord's Acceptable Year.

89th Allegory – All people without this knowledge will jump to it in The Millennium – but those people who already know about it during the 1st part of their life could equally reject it again and thus become annihilated at The 2nd Death.

Matt. 11v20 og Then (JC) began (to) revile/taunt/reproach the cities in which had occurred the most

Matt. 11v20 og miracles/{acts of power/HS}/{wondrous signs} of his,

Matt. 11v20 og because not they had repented (= changed their lifestyle based upon what they witnessed).

Matt. 11v21 og ōWoe/alas to you Chorazin; Woe/alas to you Bethsaida!

Matt. 11v21 og Because if in Tyre also Sodom occurred {acts of power/HS}/{wondrous signs}/miracles

Matt. 11v21 og the (ones = miracles) occurring/happening in you (Chorazin),

Matt. 11v21 og (then) long ago wish/desire in sackcloth also ashes they (would) had repented (= changed their lifestyle).ō

Matt. 11v22 og However I exclaim/state to you:

Matt. 11v22 og ōFor Tyre also for Sodom more tolerable it will be in (The) Day of Judgement/Crisis than for you.

Matt. 11v22 The Day (= 1000 years [2Pet.3v8]) of Judgement/Crisis (from the Greek word “Krisis”) is The Millennium.

The Millennium will be a Day of Krisis because the resurrected humans have their last opportunity in which to accurately imbue The Word of God (to become Christ-like) else they shall face their/The 2nd Death of annihilation (= complete death) which The Bible tells us is “lost/perish/destruction”.

There is not that nonsense of a “soul” wandering around ‘in the ether’ – The 2nd Death is utter and absolute annihilation for that individual.

So how is this period of time (of some 1000 years) going to be more tolerable for those persons of Tyre and Sodom than those persons of Chorazin?

I cover this in very many places in my commentaries to The New Testament but quite simply put the reasoning goes along these lines.

Tyre and Sodom were towns that existed before JC's 1st Advent – the inhabitants knew nothing about The Word of God – JC was not walking about in their midst performing great miracles and explaining The Scriptures to them. They just operated according to what they knew and how their self-educated conscience guided them in their decision making about their deportment in life. These individuals had no opportunity to edify themselves upon The Word of God and change their personality to become Christ-like.

Let us now move forward a millennia or so to JC's 1st Advent – where JC was giving his ministry to those of Israel and to those persons of Chorazin.

Chorazin was a small town outside Capernaum where JC operated and demonstrated many miracles. But the inhabitants had no real interest in JC – they knew he was there, they knew what he did and what he was like – even perhaps came around to his public talks and perhaps even thought they were part of his grouping (being the crowds that thronged him). But the point JC makes is that they did not become disciples and progress to become TCs/apostles to actively teach The Word of God. They still behaved as worldly people – not imbuing what JC meant in their lives. Therefore JC was not important enough in their life to make that complete change by renouncing worldly methodology and imbuing Yahweh's Methodology to become Christ-like.

Let us move forward two millennia into The Millennium where, within The Resurrected World, there will be these groupings of people from Tyre/Sodom and those persons from Chorazin. – How will The Environment be different to the persons of these two groupings?

Where within this environment there will be JCg again teaching The Word of God underwritten by no physical ailments within humans around about.

And all that is required is to reform our mind to become Christ-like.

The persons of Tyre/Sodom will jump to this new found knowledge freeing them from their former selves leading to the problems they had in the 1st part of their physical existence living according to their faulty consciences.

But what about the persons of Chorazin?

Nothing has changed for the persons in Chorazin! They still have JCg in their midst teaching The Word of God to bring about personal reform – and if they did not yield in the 1st part of their physical life – then why should they change in the 2nd part of their physical life?

And therefore the people of Chorazin could be more likely to find themselves subject to The 2nd Death of annihilation!

So now the reader can understand why JC stated what he did about the inhabitants of Chorazin!

But JC did not say that in isolation. This was written down as a warning and prophecy for us of The Gospel Age.

So what does that mean for us of The Gospel Age?

Just replace “Chorazin” with “The Christian Nation” and “Tyre/Sodom” with “Non-Christians” and read what I have stated earlier!

There is absolutely no difference! Therefore worldly Christians beware!

And further; charlatan Christian leaders should be doubly aware - because they shall not even reach The Millennium – see “2 part life” in glossary!

Matt. 11v23 og Also you Capernaum the (one = city) to/until (all time) of the heaven/sky have been exulted

Matt. 11v23 og (= above all cities because JC's operations base was here) to/until (all time) Hades/{hole in the ground}/grave

Matt. 11v23 og (= covered up never to be seen or spoken of again) you will be cast/thrust down,

Matt. 11v23 og because if in Sodom had occurred the {acts of power/HS}/{wondrous signs}/miracles

Matt. 11v23 og the (ones = miracles) occurring/happening in you (the) (= Sodom) would remain of the today.ō

Matt. 11v24 og However I exclaim/state to you:

Matt. 11v24 og ōBecause (the) land of Sodom more tolerable it will be in (The) Day of Judgement/Crisis than for youō

Matt. 11v23-24 JC is repeating for emphasis pretty much what he was saying for v20-22 and explained as such in my commentary for that section.

Capernaum of some 1500 people was exulted above all towns (except Jerusalem – which has special connotations – explained elsewhere) because this was the centre of operations for JC during his ministry, but because its whole populace did not become disciples and then apostles, JC predicted the town would become as though covered over and ruined – which is precisely what has occurred – the place became the site of archaeological digs in the 19th century.

But the point JC makes is that if Sodom had JC teaching in its day then it would still be standing today!

Appendix 5

Luke 23v45 og Also (was) obscured/shady/dimmed the sun, also (was) rent/torn/divided/opened/ripped

Luke 23v45 og the veil/{door screen}/curtain of the temple (in the) middle (vertically).

Luke 23v45 What is significant about the veil/curtain of the temple?

We understand that this tear was not by human hand starting at the bottom, but from the top (Mark.15v38) – thus by Yahweh from above.

This is such an important verse and thus carefully explain it here.

What is significant about the veil/curtain of the temple?

Background and link to The Christian Nation.

This is the veil that separates 'The Most Holy' place from 'The Holy' place within the temple.

The Most Holy place held 'The Ark of The Covenant' being the bilateral agreement between Yahweh and His people (being The Jews of that time).

Where "His People" of The 1st Covenant (contained within The Ark [of The Covenant]) were supposed to accurately represent Yahweh's Name/Character/Authority to all the nations of The World - and for this Yahweh would support them.

Needless to say, generally they failed abysmally! Thus Yahweh ignored them - and allowed The World to have its way over them!

The Laws of Moses on stone tablets were contained within The Ark. And repeating the above - because it is just so important.

The Agreement/Covenant was that the Jews were to adhere to these Laws, and if so, Yahweh would honour His part of the agreement by protecting and strengthening His people. Sadly this bilateral agreement was broken many times by the Jews, and as such the agreement was physically terminated in 70 CE and the Jews were dispersed throughout the nations.

This bilateral agreement is now perfectly replicated by The Christian Nation through baptism – but with a bonus of sonship!

JC as 'The Temple of God' contained The 2 Laws of JC operating within the mind being "The Most Holy place" (located at Mark.12v30-31).

The Christian Nation as a whole represents the rebellious Jewish Nation - where both are termed "Israel" because they are responsible with God's Word appropriate for The Era/Epoch of "Israel" and the members of which can go one of two ways - "persevere positively or negatively with God".

The members of The Christian Nation know The 2 Laws (endorsing/representing/supporting The Laws of Moses) and either adhere or refuse to follow these laws within their lifestyle, where The Majority of the members of The Christian Nation negatively "persevered with God/Subjector".

And as such Yahweh ignores The Christian Nation as a whole just as he did to The Old Jewish Nation. However there are those few individuals who follow these 2 Laws of JC by precisely imitating JC in their lifestyle and Yahweh thus accepts them as TCs training (as "stewards") to become possible future Sons of God.

(And 'jumping on a bit' for context)

These TCs have entered into this bilateral covenant with Yahweh through JC as The Temple Foundation and able to operate in The Most Holy Place by their thoughts operating upon these 2 Laws of JC, metaphorically as 'The Ark of The Covenant' being The 2nd Covenant JC inaugurated at his murder and resurrection.

Yahweh then reciprocates by protecting (when and where required), strengthens them with His HS (correctly defined) and finally rewards them with Sonship – just as demonstrated with His Son JC and to those individuals who imitate His Son JC.

That is the background of then and now. But how is The Veil involved in this?

The Most Holy Place was reserved for a single visit per year during Atonement by only The High Priest. No other human was allowed in this utterly exclusive area. Beforehand the High Priest had to make a sacrifice to cover the sins of himself and then for the people before he could come in to this small room – only once a year, and naturally he had to pass through the veil that hid The Most Holy Place from the visibility of any onlookers – being the (normal) Priests.

It is very important to understand the following points before moving on:

1. Only the High Priest was allowed to pass through The Veil into The Most Holy Place being the domain of Yahweh (through The Covenant).
2. The (normal) priests residing in The Holy Place could not look directly upon The Most Holy Place (because of their sin not being covered by sacrifice) and thus this veil partition protected them from Yahweh.
3. The Jews as a nation could not even enter The Holy Place (being part of the Temple) where the (normal) priests resided.
4. The Jews as a nation knew The Laws of Moses but refused to follow them and relied upon their priests for their intercession.
5. The gentiles/nations/heathen of The World knew nothing of the above.

It is very important to fully understand the full significance of the above before moving on.

Now we read that at JC's death = The Culmination of JC's Work to bring in The 2nd Covenant; the veil was torn vertically through the middle.

(Thus broken through at the top but the last vestiges of the bottom of the veil still joined – so you could step over/through it to Yahweh).

Imagine if you were a (normal) priest standing in The Holy Place when this occurred, then you would be able to see directly into The Most Holy Place being The Sanctuary/Domain of Yahweh (operating through The (1st/2nd) Covenant. And Who made this occur? – It was Yahweh at the death of JC, being The Culmination of JC's work to bring in The 2nd Covenant.

Now feed all this information back into what we have detailed earlier.

The High Priest was sinful and had to cover his sins with sacrifice and then atone/cover sacrifice for the people.

JC however became to be proved as the Perfect High Priest who did not need to offer sacrifices on his behalf and the sacrifice that he made on behalf of the people was not of a animal (being lower than a human), but of an equal to each person on this planet – nothing more and nothing less = an exact like-for-like equivalence – it was his own perfect life as The Perfect High Priest, shed at that moment in time when the veil was ripped in two, right through the middle to expose The Domain of Yahweh (all explained in Paul's Letter to The Hebrews).

But to whom was it exposed?

It was only exposed to the priests operating within the temple of The Holy Place.

It was not exposed to anyone else – and they would not be aware of it – because they would not be there!

Thus the Jews of the nation would not see The Most Holy Place because they were not allowed/accepted in The Temple.

Now I ask the reader to carry out this exact like-for-like substitution:

High Priest = JC offering himself as the perfect sacrifice to cover the nation (because he did not need to cover himself).

The Priests = the (accepted by Yahweh) TCs of The Gospel Age.

The Jewish Nation = The worldly Christian Nation.

Those outside The Jewish Nation = Those outside The Christian Nation (termed 'the heathen' = all non-Christians).

The Temple was JC's ministry being The Word of God accurately preached to The World = the means of The World to know of Yahweh.

Now substitute these definitions back into the 5 points above = the most perfect fit.

The major thing to understand is that it is only the TCs who are accepted as being in The Temple (= in The Real Faith) by precisely imitating JC in their lifestyle that are accepted by Yahweh to be in the position within the temple to see through into The Most Holy Place which is where as we are told "JC was The Witness of Yahweh" as stated during his ministry.

Conclusion.

Thus at the point of JC's death The New (2nd) Covenant became exposed to The Normal Priests, thus came into existence.

This became a mutual agreement between Yahweh and those humans who precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle during the first part of their physical life during the next 2000 years of The Gospel Age. These humans become TCs by taking upon themselves the 2 additional Laws of JC that control The Mind (and then the body follows – with works, covered by The Laws of Moses). These works are most certainly not the religious works created by man (that the worldly religions are full of), but righteous works of agape/charity that are agapao/loved of by Yahweh driven by agapao operating within The

Mind of the person who is intently trying to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle given freely/simple (= for no worldly return).

Thus these priests have been welcomed by Yahweh into His domain being The Most Holy Place, and if they stay within The Temple (= The Faith) for the rest of the 1st part of their physical life, then they will be allowed into The Most Holy Place as a future Son of God in the 2nd part of their physical life to become part of Yahweh's most exclusive Family.

Old Testament reference located at Ex.12v46, Psm.34v20.

Luke 23v46 og Also {cried out}/noised/shouting (with a) voice (being) loud/great the JC said:

Luke 23v46 og óFather (Yahweh) into (the) hands (of the) you

Luke 23v46 og (I am) committing/{placing alongside}/depositing/{set before}/presenting

Luke 23v46 og the spirit/personality/desires/traits (= JC's synapse construction mapping) (of the) me (JC).

Luke 23v46 og Also this saying (JC) expired/{dropped away}/{driven out the life force}

Luke 23v46 = after saying this JC breathed no more within his fleshly body = died.

It would have been just before this exclamation by JC of v46, where JC knew that The Great Sabbath was imminent (in 3 hours time) and thus would need to be taken off the execution post, embalmed and then placed into a tomb to cover us humans over The Millennium represented by The Great Sabbath. Thus he was calling out to Yahweh to bring about his euthanasia and end his torment so that he might become The Perfect Sacrifice, see Mark.15v44, where Pilate is amazed that Jesus is already dead, reiterating, to fulfil the various prophecies so that his bones should not be broken to remove the body quickly before the start of The Great Sabbath.

Appendix 6

TIME FRAME 6 – During the 2000 year Gospel Age, Yahweh is gaining more TCs to fulfil the stated 144000 Threshold enabling The 1st Resurrection.

124th Comment – John now states The Number of TCs that Yahweh elects/selects out of the Gospel Age!

169th Instruction– Contrary to what we are taught by our confused worldly Christian leaders about this number – Yahweh tells us through JCg the number John writes down for us. This number is 144000 individuals who can demonstrably show that during the 2nd part of their spiritual life they have precisely imitated JC for the time allocated by Yahweh.

230th Reasoning – Because these specific individuals have shown themselves to have perfected their mind away from The World because they are truly driven internally by The Word of God to deliver agape/charity simply - then Yahweh deems these individuals as being worthy of the same reward as He gave to JC – a resurrection unto sonship to become kings/priests of The Millennium (2Tim.4v6-8, etc).

231st Reasoning – These 144000 shall have a perfected incorruptible (= incapable of dying) body commensurate with their perfected mind (being a spirit/personality/desires/traits separate from this world of sin = the HS).

Allegory – repeat - sealed = Yahweh's Righteous Decree of what must be prescribed/occur before The 1st Resurrection.

Prophecy – repeat - The TCs will make their ministry/lifestyle very visible to The World by imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle

63rd Good News – These individuals can come from out of any nation – Yahweh is not particular! The only caveat, is that they must precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle “simply/freely” (= for no worldly return of anything).

170th Instruction – These individuals have come out of the sons of Israel.

74th Warning – Beware of what our errant Christian leaders tell us about “Israel”! Do they know what this word means? Perhaps if they do – then they do not understand its significance and its role in prophecy over its 3 Epochs!

199th ‘Allegory’ – Israel = “to persevere with subjector”, thus when given The Knowledge (= The Word of God) then do we “persevere (positively or negatively) with God”? What side are we on (Matt.12v30)?

232nd Reasoning – It must be clearly understood (as I carefully explain in the commentary) The Jews were custodians of God's Word prior to JC's ministry, then The Christian Nation became appointed custodians of God's Word after JC's ministry to form the two epochs of “Israel” out of which come The Remnant(s) that return back to The Lord (Isa.10v20-22) – namely (1) The Prophets and then (2) the 144000 TCs (John.10v16).

233rd Reasoning – Thus the sons of Israel (absolutely not related to physical Israel today), but rather The Spiritual Israel having The Word of God (over the 2 epochs of time pre and post JC's ministry). But do the members (Jews/Christians) positively or negatively respond within The Spiritual Israel? The point being is that those individuals who positively respond are the TCs who have made the transition from The World to Yahweh – as determined by Yahweh and absolutely not worldly religious leaders deeming themselves as “God” through beatifications/canonisations (just to milk people)! These individuals become the successful persons who become “The Heirs” to “The Inheritance” (see glossary).

108th Prophecy – There will be 144000 sons of God to rule in The Millennium.

Rev. 7v4 og Also (I) heard/listened/understood/responded the summed/number of the (ones = TCs)

Rev. 7v4 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}, one hundred forty four thousand

Rev. 7v4 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised} {from/out of} all/whole/every

Rev. 7v4 og (of the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of the) sons of the Israel.

Rev. 7v4 Also I (John) listened/understood/responded the summed/number of the persons (= TCs) having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/{finalised} one hundred forty four thousand having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/{finalised} {from/out of} all/every tribe/race/kindred/clansman of the sons of the Israel.

John tells us for the first time the total number of TCs is 144000, and he repeats it twice at Rev.14v1, 3.

Nowhere in The Bible is an allegoric number repeated three times! So I hardly think this should be any different and thus set a precedence not seen elsewhere! But that is what our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians want to do – to change the basic rules in The Bible and make up their own rules, so they might bend The Bible to suit their worldly errant methodology fundamental to worldly Christian doctrine!

Their methodology is to self-indulge ‘the punter’ (gambling on eternal life) through the croupier/{book maker} in the guise of a ‘Christian’ leader promoting themselves to be The Route to God and naturally tithing as much as possible on The Way so that they might personally indulge themselves! Therefore these worldly Christian leaders do not teach The Bible as did JCg and the Apostles demonstrated to their ecclesia.

What is The Gospel Message (as taught by our worldly Christian leaders today)?

Is it:-

JC died for us so that we, as Christians, have eternal life as ‘God's Children’!

Throw in the odd unexplained parable (or twisted in such a manner deviant to what JC was really teaching us).

Toss in a few events of JC's life – namely - birth, baptism, death and resurrection.

Is that it ?

Sadly that is it! – According to our worldly Christian leaders, just enough for them to ‘tack-on’ all the worldly ‘goodies’ comprising of superstition, myths, customs from which they can then extort money out of the devotees (who themselves are sincerely trying to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – but cannot because they are being blocked by ‘the sons’ of The Pharisees – Matt.23v13)!

So what was JC teaching for 3.5 years?

Because it most certainly was absolutely not what we are told and are being taught today!

So what was he teaching for 3.5 years?

During which time he taught with so much authority (Mark.1v22, etc) unlike the religious leaders then, having the same mindset as today.

JC started his ministry with The Gospel message (Luke.4v16-19) which is “The Acceptable Year of The Lord” (which our worldly Christian leaders do not even understand what that specific term means - and it is the major part of The Gospel Message!) See “Acceptable Year” in glossary.

So if he started with it, then did he immediately stop teaching it for 3.5 years?

And what about his last leg to Jerusalem after some 3 years ministry, when he said he must be murdered there. This was a ‘bombshell’ to Peter and the disciples (Matt.16v23, Mark.8v33) – so obviously there was no teaching on his forthcoming death and resurrection during that 3 year period!

But to our deluded and seduced Christian devotees when asked: What is The Gospel Message?

They reply: “The death and resurrection of JC”.

When you then ask: What else?

They are completely flummoxed – mentally stranded and stare vacantly back – having no supportive scriptural knowledge!

So obviously JCg and the apostles taught something completely different about The Gospel Message and how to personally solve “The Mystery of God” when compared with what our worldly Christian leaders teach their congregations today!

And it is that difference which will haunt our worldly Christian leaders all the way into The Millennium and beyond, when they are removed from the position of teaching righteousness to The Resurrected World (Luke.12v46-48, 16v1-31, and being the subject of so many of JC’s other parables).

I apologise again for another rant, but I feel so greatly moved to wake people out of their present slumbers – just as Paul teaches us!

We are called to exercise The Mind, gain accurate knowledge and then use it for The Lord’s Service (Heb.5v12-14, etc).

Now continuing with explaining this verse.

We are told in this verse:

The number is 144000 (TCs as the future sons of God) ... from out of every tribe of Israel.

So what do we rationalise from that statement?

There are 144000 Jews who have become Christians? - Well that is what our worldly Christian leaders say – and hope we believe it!

And my answer?

Because our worldly Christian leaders say it means this, then that is a very good reason to realise it does not mean this!

As I carefully explain elsewhere (“Israel” in glossary and also within a short pictorial dissertation entitled: “What does Israel really mean?”) then we understand “Israel” is an allegoric representation of something else.

Firstly “Israel” does not mean what we are told in our worldly bible translations – “Wrestle with God”

“Israel” really means “perseverance with Subjector/God”

We can then realise that “Israel” is the perfect name for a grouping of people who “persevere with Yahweh”.

They can either:-

4. Persevere with (fulfilling The Desire of) Yahweh.

5. Persevere with (resisting The Desire of) Yahweh.

And that is what splits “Israel” into its two groupings, where as we are told “The Remnant that returns back to The Lord” (Isa.10v20-22) must be those specific persons who “Persevere with (fulfilling The Desire of) Yahweh” - while those persons who are not “The Remnant that returns back to The Lord” therefore must be those specific persons who “Persevere with (resisting The Desire of) Yahweh”.

There is no halfway house – it is either one side or the other - just as JC told us throughout all his many parables on this subject.

From Paul’s letter to the Hebrews we are taught there is The 1st Covenant with The Jewish Nation (prior to JC’s ministry) and The 2nd Covenant with The Christian Nation (post JC’s ministry). In each instance (which I term an Epoch) the specific nation is required to fulfil a different requirement of Yahweh’s Desire of The Specific Age/Epoch. Thus the 1st Epoch of Israel was prior to JC’s ministry and the 2nd Epoch of Israel was post JC’s ministry. Thus “Israel” (as its definition) swapped from The Jews who originally were the custodians of God’s Word, to The Christians who became the new custodians of God’s Word as inaugurated by JC.

Thus the term “Israel” has now become part of all nations of The World (including Jews) whose members become Christians – just as Paul tells us in Gal.3v28 and many other places elsewhere.

Also Yahweh broke away from The Jews as being His “Israel” at two specific events in time:

1. Spiritually, when Cornelius was baptised some 3.5 years after JC’s resurrection – all as prophesied.
2. Physically, when the temple was burnt down in 70 CE by the gentiles and destroyed all the written records that ‘proved’ Jewish lineage back to “Abraham” (= “The Loving Father” – representing “Yahweh”).

Thus spiritually “Israel” moved to the gentiles and physically moved to the gentiles through intermarriage (after 70 CE) where the 12 tribes’ DNA physically moved throughout The Gentiles over the following some 1900 years.

And there is one final clincher which is fulfilled prophecy as allegory given in the next few verses which fully supports what I state here.

I will disclose it later and ask the reader if they can spot what it is!

Let me leave the reader something I wrote on the subject some seven years earlier when I was just beginning to realise what all this means.

As I have mentioned, in prophecy worldly “Israel” has no significance, but Spiritual Israel of TCs is out of all the nations.

Further, the significance of the Jews (as the Old Israel) being scattered throughout The World after 70 CE is the physical equivalence to the spiritual nature being scattered across the nations of the earth. Thus The Spiritual New Israel now becomes open to all those persons within The World, who wish to become part of this New Spiritual Nation of Israel (= The Bride of Christ) as TCs. That is why The Gospel message was held back to the Jews for 3.5 years before Cornelius was baptised to show the significance of The New Covenant opening up to the Gentiles.

To The Jew first and then The Gentiles – firstly for the 1st and 2nd covenants and also at The Inauguration of The 2nd Covenant.

TIME FRAME 6 – During the 2000 year Gospel Age, Yahweh is gaining more TCs to fulfil the stated 144000 Threshold enabling The 1st Resurrection.

125th Comment – John now begins the list with three symbolic tribes of the metaphoric “Israel”.

171st Instruction – Judah, Reuben and Gad all yield 12000 TCs from each.

Rev. 7v5 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Judah, twelve thousands
Rev. 7v5 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
Rev. 7v5 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Reuben, twelve thousands
Rev. 7v5 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
Rev. 7v5 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Gad, twelve thousands
Rev. 7v5 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
Rev. 7v5 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Judah twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.
{From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Reuben twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.
{From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Gad twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.

JCg tells us the 1st grouping of three – I am not making any specific significance of the order as do some Christian theologians, because there is no real significance.

The tribe of Judah yields 12000 TCs.

The tribe of Reuben yields 12000 TCs.

The tribe of Gad yields 12000 TCs.

TIME FRAME 6 – During the 2000 year Gospel Age, Yahweh is gaining more TCs to fulfil the stated 144000 Threshold enabling The 1st Resurrection.

126th Comment – John then continues the list with a further three symbolic tribes of the metaphoric “Israel”.

172nd Instruction – Asher, Naphtali and Manasseh all yield 12000 TCs from each.

127th Comment – Note: Manasseh (a grandson of Israel) has replaced Dan (a son of Israel) – why?

Was it because John had senile dementia? Absolutely not!

234th Reasoning – Very much is explained in the commentary of verse 8, but briefly, Manasseh was the result of a the union between Joseph and his Egyptian wife, Asenath. “Egypt” always means by prophetic allegory “The World” (of The Gospel Age) and thus from this union yields The Future sons of God. This represents The Grafting-In of The Christian

Nation (John.15v1-8). That is why Paul headed up The Spiritual Dispersion and Peter to draw in The Gentiles (vision of food), while the physical DNA forced dispersion by The Romans of The Jews into The Nations to mix the gene pool – and The Temple's ancestral records destroyed in 70CE in its destruction so that there were no official records for any Jew to trace their lineage back to Abraham. From this background, then can the reader now understand why:-

1. The 144000 is a factual number and not allegoric.
2. The name "Israel" bears **no** relationship to physical Israel today, but rather it represents The Christian Nation grafted into The Word of God (to become The New Custodians – and failed more dismally than did The Jews)!

Good News – repeat - These individuals can come from out of any nation – Yahweh is not particular! The only caveat, is that they must precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle "simply/freely" (= for no worldly return of anything).

Rev. 7v6 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Asher, twelve thousands
 Rev. 7v6 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
 Rev. 7v6 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Naphtali, twelve thousands
 Rev. 7v6 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
 Rev. 7v6 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Manasseh, twelve thousands
 Rev. 7v6 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
 Rev. 7v6 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Asher twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.
 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Naphtali twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.
 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Manasseh twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.

Now for the 2nd grouping of three.

The tribe of Asher yields 12000 TCs.

The tribe of Naphtali yields 12000 TCs.

The tribe of Manasseh yields 12000 TCs.

TIME FRAME 6 – During the 2000 year Gospel Age, Yahweh is gaining more TCs to fulfil the stated 144000 Threshold enabling The 1st Resurrection.

128th Comment – John then continues the list with a further three symbolic tribes of the metaphoric "Israel".

173rd Instruction – Simeon, Levi and Issachar all yield 12000 TCs from each.

Rev. 7v7 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Simeon, twelve thousands
 Rev. 7v7 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
 Rev. 7v7 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Levi, twelve thousands
 Rev. 7v7 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
 Rev. 7v7 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Issachar, twelve thousands
 Rev. 7v7 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
 Rev. 7v7 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Simeon twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.
 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Levi twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.
 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Issachar twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.

Now for the 3rd grouping of three.

The tribe of Simeon yields 12000 TCs.

The tribe of Levi yields 12000 TCs.

The tribe of Issachar yields 12000 TCs.

TIME FRAME 6 – During the 2000 year Gospel Age, Yahweh is gaining more TCs to fulfil the stated 144000 Threshold enabling The 1st Resurrection.

129th Comment – John then finishes the list with a further three symbolic tribes of the metaphoric "Israel".

174th Instruction – Zebulum, Joseph and Benjamin all yield 12000 TCs from each.

Rev. 7v8 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Zebulum, twelve thousands
 Rev. 7v8 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
 Rev. 7v8 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Joseph, twelve thousands
 Rev. 7v8 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
 Rev. 7v8 og {From/Out of} (the) offshoot/tribe/race/kindred/clansman (of) Benjamin, twelve thousands
 Rev. 7v8 og (having been) {stamped/attested}/{sealed up}/{made private/finalised}.
 Rev. 7v8 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Zebulum twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.
 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Joseph twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.
 {From/Out of} the tribe/kindred of Benjamin twelve thousands having been stamped/attested/{sealed up}/finalised.

Now for the 4th grouping of three.

The tribe of Zebulum yields 12000 TCs.

The tribe of Joseph yields 12000 TCs.

The tribe of Benjamin yields 12000 TCs.

There is something interesting in the listing of The 12 Tribes of "Israel".

The Jewish tribe of "Dan" is missing!

Did you spot the replacement of "Dan" with "Manasseh" in v6?

Interestingly our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians just ignore it (in their sermons – and elsewhere)!

While those persons who might be curious - consider it - and then dismiss it as being senile dementia on the part of John!

I would hardly think so!

John one of the **foremost** apostles – having been carefully taught The Word of God first-hand by JCg is hardly likely to forget the primary 12 tribes of Israel being the 12 sons of Jacob!

So that failed conclusion shows us The Result of the combined processing power of our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians in these matters over some 1900 years! Comparative reasoning within our worldly Christian leaders likewise yields the Trinity myth!

So who was Manasseh?

"Manasseh" was one of the sons of "Joseph" – also "Joseph" was mentioned in the listing above – so we deduce it is not the son replacing the father but rather included with the father! This is key to understanding what is being taught here.

Interestingly Joseph was sold by his other brothers ultimately into 'The World' via traders (Gen.37v27-28).

In prophecy/allegory "Egypt" always represents "The World" during The Gospel Age – there is no exception to this rule whenever the word "Egypt" is read in The Bible – just replace the word "Egypt" with "The World" and the prophetic allegories of the context just drop out! Many years later when Joseph became the right-hand man to Pharaoh (because of Yahweh giving him the accurate answer to the Pharaoh's dreams of 7 years of plenty followed by 7 years of famine – Gen.41v15-32) he married the priest's daughter "Asenath" (Gen.41v45 - an Egyptian = The World) and fathered two sons Manasseh and Ephraim from this union with "The World". This is absolutely crucial exegesis – the reader must lock their mind into the allegoric representations occurring at this key point in human history.

These are two very significant names in the prophecies of Israel's prophets some 1000 years later! "Ephraim" is mentioned all the time in the prophecies as being useless (by not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire) and therefore utterly delinquent, but "Manasseh" is hardly mentioned at all - Until here!

So we have one son of "The Union with The World" Ephraim as being utterly useless and despicable.

And the other son of "The Union with The World" Manasseh grafted in as being a head of the future sons of God.

So who do these two individual metaphorically represent in The Gospel Age?

Thus along with the prophetic representation of Jacob and Esau that I carefully explain elsewhere, this represents the split in The Christian Nation between The TCs as The Remnant (represented by Jacob as spiritual Israel pushing forward for The Inheritance) and worldly Christian leaders as not The Remnant (represented by Esau as fleshly Israel of The World preferring to feed his fleshly belly), then likewise the repeat is given here for our understanding.

Consequently Manasseh represents the TCs grafted in from The World for a position of sonship, and Ephraim represents the rejected Christian leaders not having a position "at the table – because they are wearing the wrong type of "clothing" (Matt.22v12, etc - where we know "clothing" is allegoric for their spirit/personality/desires/traits = their character). See the prophecy of Joseph and of his offspring in Gen.49v22-26 which explains this – but is too long for me to expand here – I will go through this elsewhere as separate dissertation.

Thus as I maintain:-

The 144000 are not just from out of fleshly Israel because the 2nd Epoch of fleshly Israel has sourced within it the DNA from the 1st Epoch fleshly Israel (from after 70 CE The Romans physically dispersed The Jews), therefore the physical Jewish DNA is cast throughout all of mankind now (through intermarriage), consequently The Spiritual Israel can logically only be taken/selected/elected out of The World of Christians being The (2nd) Remnant which is thus logically elected/selected/chosen out of The 2nd Epoch Israel.

Does the reader understand this exegesis? – Because it is utterly crucial in understanding Yahweh's Righteous Plan for Human Salvation.

If you do understand it, then this is good, because until this website became live then this understanding was not even on the radar screens of our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians – where this exegesis was previously far beyond the scope of their worldly reasoning!

Hopefully now they have been told – then, rather than be dismissing the contents of The Bible as being a mixture of 'fairy stories', this website might become The Catalyst (in its chemical sense) to initiate/provoke a complete change within those rarefied 'places of reasoning' – so that they might start looking at The Bible with a new set of eyes and then personally start fulfilling Yahweh's Desire!

Let me explain "Dan", and why he was replaced by Manasseh.

"Dan" in the blessing/prophecy given in Gen.49v16-18 by Jacob/Israel some 1800 years BCE told us:-

1. Dan will judge the tribes, then:-
2. Let Dan prove to be a serpent by the roadside ... that he bites the heels of the horse so the rider falls backwards, then:-
3. I shall wait for salvation from you, Oh Yahweh.

Now a very short synopsis showing through a few examples how the above prophecies later unfolded.

1. Samson was born into the tribe of Dan and became a notable Judge for about 20 years (Judg.13v24-16v30).
2. The tribe of Dan became the second most populous tribe and contributed the largest contingent 'men of war' to the army and was given the important position to march as rear guard because of their exceptional qualities. And later King David's most loyal guard comprised of some 28600 men from the tribe of Dan.
3. I shall wait for salvation from you – is an interesting phase! "Salvation" means "Deliverance/Preservation from destruction/harm/ruin/loss". And this prophecy was fulfilled by his name being removed from out of The Listing in Revelations and metaphorically he represents the rejected Jews (Jews – [prophets + ancient worthies]) who must wait until The Millennium for salvation. Then we have Manasseh grafted-in representing as I stated earlier – the TCs from out of The Gentiles (during The Gospel Age).

Can the reader see how Yahweh is teaching us about The Future fulfilment of His Plan by allegory and analogy throughout The Ages?

Thus in The Culmination we who come through into eternity shall have the comfort by confidently knowing that Yahweh knows The End before our beginning and will ensure that we can safely enter His domain fully protected – because He has all things under control!

TIME FRAME 6 – During the 2000 year Gospel Age, Yahweh is gaining more TCs to fulfil the stated 144000 Threshold enabling The 1st Resurrection.

130th Comment – John now has a vision of what he was previously told. The vista now reinforces the verbal information.

131st Comment – John now has a vision of the 144000 TCs that no person could count (in that one moment of perhaps 30 seconds as he was comprehending what he surveyed).

175th Instruction – These TCs (elected out of The Christian Nation) have come out of every nation of The World.

Good News – repeat - These individuals can come from out of any nation – Yahweh is not particular! The only caveat, is that they must precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle "simply/freely" (= for no worldly return of anything).

176th Instruction – These TCs (elected out of The Christian Nation) are able to stand staunchly before The Throne of Yahweh – being Yahweh's Judgement of them to then put them in the position at 1Thes.4v13-18 to stand staunchly in the midst of JCg just before they meet him in the air.

177th Instruction – These 144000 TCs have made their clothes white (their character is now Christ-like), and Yahweh has reciprocated by resurrecting/transposing/transfiguration them into perfect incorruptible bodies like JCg to meet him in the air at The 1st Resurrection.

'Allegory' – repeat - throne = The Seat of power (in this instance All Power = Yahweh's Throne).

Allegory – repeat - 'midst of the throne' = The Environment in front of The Seat of Power (Yahweh's Seat).

Allegory – repeat - lamb = JC as The Ransom Sacrifice to inaugurate The 2nd Covenant replaces The Lamb of The 1st Covenant that released the Jews from Egypt (= worldly methodology for Christians operating under The 2nd Covenant).

Instruction – repeat - JC was slain (murdered) so that Yahweh becomes righteously empowered to give humans a 2nd part physical body within which to operate (as the 2nd part of our 2 part life).

Reasoning – repeat - JC also gave us The Ministry (as The Word of God) to reform our mind out of the 1st part of our spiritual life (= worldly methodology) into the 2nd part of our spiritual life. If we become early adopters then upon our resurrection into the 2nd part of our physical life we shall become future sons of God. If however we leave it to the 2nd part of our physical life (= The Resurrected World) then we can only become children of JCg in fleshly DNA bodies.

This is The Gospel and yet none of this is correctly taught because our worldly Christian leaders do not understand it!

Allegory – repeat - invested = the act of reform from a worldly methodology to that sourced by Yahweh.

Allegory – repeat - light/white = pure/unblemished (character).

Allegory – repeat - long robes of dignity = as that given to future kings/priests.

109th Prophecy – The person overcoming worldly methodology shall stand as future sons of God before Yahweh.

200th Allegory – holding palms = extolling/saluting The King/Master (in this instance Yahweh, their adopting Father).

Rev. 7v9 og Amid/Together/With/{ After (with accusative or “infinitive”) these (things)
Rev. 7v9 og (I) knew/understood/{became aware}/saw/perceived also behold/lo/look/see (middle voice)!
Rev. 7v9 og (The) {making of a crowd}/{gathering of a company} many/much/plenteous whom/which/that
Rev. 7v9 og {to enumerate/count/census} (the) him {not even one}/{no one}/none (was) able/possible/capable,
Rev. 7v9 og {from/out of} all/whole/every {as a Gentile}/{after the manner of a Gentile}/{Gentile like}
Rev. 7v9 og also (of the) offshoots/tribes/races/kindred/clansman also (of the) populaces/{groupings of people}
Rev. 7v9 og also (of the) tongues/{naturally acquired tongues/languages},
Rev. 7v9 og {standing staunch}/establishing/{holding up}/appointing/abiding
Rev. 7v9 og {in the face of}/before/midst/{in the sight of} of the {stately seat}/throne
Rev. 7v9 og also {in the face of}/before/midst/{in the sight of} of the lambkin/lamb,
Rev. 7v9 og (having been) {thrown all around}/{invested (with palisade or clothing)}/arrayed/{casted about}/clothed
Rev. 7v9 og (the) {(from) equipment}/{long fitting gowns (marking dignity)}/robes (the) light/bright/white,
Rev. 7v9 og also palms in to the {hollowness for grasping}/hands {of them}.

Rev. 7v9 After these things I (John) {became aware}/saw/perceived, also (personally) beheld/looked/saw.

The {making of a crowd}/{gathering of a company} (= The New Israel) many/plenteous (persons = TCs) which {not even one}/{no one} (person) was able/capable {to enumerate/count/census} the him (as specific individuals [TCs] within olIsrael) {from/out of} all/every {as like a Gentile} also of the tribes/races/kindred also of the populaces/{groupings of people} also of the tongues/{naturally acquired tongues/languages}; (144000 TCs) {standing staunch}/establishing/abiding {in the face/sight of}/before/midst of the {stately seat}/throne (of Yahweh) also {in the face/sight of}/before/midst of the lamb (= JCg), having been invested/arrayed/clothed the light/bright/white {long fitting gowns/robes marking dignity}, also palms in/with their hands.

We must get our head around what is being said here!

Again, it is absolutely not what we are told by our Christian leaders – being various permutations of what I have comprehensively dismissed by rational argument earlier (and a few others that I presently have not time to explain in detail – just yet).

In the previous verses John has been told specific numbers which he has dutifully and faithfully recorded for us.

Verse 4 told us he heard of the number of these individuals told to him by JCg – being from whence they came.

These are numbers placed within his mind by JCg (as The Word of God).

“A number” means absolutely nothing as a visual cue within the mind, so Yahweh though JCg visually shows (as we are told at the beginning of this verse) John the full significance of this number and how they have been dressed, to reinforce the perfected state they have kept themselves within after being covered by JC. They have remained as perfect virgins after been purified by JCg’s ministry and shall become fully “Born Again” (see glossary – because it is absolutely not what our worldly Christian leaders misled us into thinking by their errant teaching), where these TC’s become completely “Born Again” upon their resurrection as future sons of God based upon what JC did through his ransom sacrifice.

Can the reader understand the subtle differentiations within that sentence?

And further, seriously consider why this can only be the TCs; and is righteously not applicable to most Christians or non-Christians.

All of which is never accurately explained by our Christian leaders to their (and not JC’s) flock – but in some instances a complete illogical fuzz of unrighteous ‘reasoning’ upon which atheists quite rightly scoff! It is not the atheists’ fault but rather the utter uselessness of our worldly Christian leaders who have not the faintest idea themselves (see the cited sermons on this website) how Yahweh’s Righteous Plan pans out to become The Real Gospel News – either by their word or deed!

Again coming out of my very justified rant – please let me now explain what is occurring and why it is written like this.

As I stated:

Firstly John was told of the number being from whence they came - the twelve metaphoric tribes of the metaphoric “Israel”.

Then we come to this verse 9 where John now sees (what he has been previously told) the tribes as a given visual cue, it is a vista that he can now describe to us (as a continuation of the given verbal number).

He tells us that he sees an enormous crowd of people.

Let me ask the reader the following question:

How large should a crowd be before (I quote): “A crowd of many people assemble which no person could number”?

Let me take an example of what occurs within The World today.

We see mass demonstrations occurring within various countries over some political cause, and - what do we hear reported to us?

The police say there was 20,000 people.

The demonstration organisers state there was 60,000 people.

Now I am sensible enough to realise that much of the discrepancy is due to political reasons but my point is that no person was able to specifically number that particular crowd – so within the space and time of the demonstration we have 20,000 to 60,000 people – where in England UK, I might then conclude there were perhaps 30,000 people (obviously dependent upon the quality of the police force which varies between countries).

So I would say no person could number that throng of people on the specific marching demonstration.

In the space of John’s time rationalising upon his vision (he did not have all day and night to count them one by one) – so he states:-

“A crowd of many people assembled which no person could number”!

And when applying the context of the verse to what I witness within The World today then I would logically conclude:-

John is not merely looking at perhaps 30,000 people but rather he is looking at 144,000 people = “the 144000 TCs” of the previous verse!

Now we understand at what/who John is visualising, then we can understand what follows in the next few verses!

As I state elsewhere, the 144000 TCs come out from every nation of The World (including The Jews, where the individuals can enter Christendom and be elected out of it by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle). Also John states these persons can come out of every tribe, populaces and tongues (which does not mean ‘speaking gibberish’ – as charlatan Christian leaders teach us – for their own glory over the devotees).

Thus these 144000 are individuals specifically and only chosen/elected/selected by Yahweh as being “deemed entirely worthy” to become a future son of God because they were assayed/judged as precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to the very best they were able. Thus they are able to stand staunchly before Yahweh only because Yahweh has selected them, else they would not be allowed to stand staunchly before Yahweh (Ex.33v20).

Yahweh has selected them, and it is only then when He becomes demonstrably “The Adopting Father” because they have precisely imitated JC during the 1st part of their physical life, and perfected the 2nd part of their spiritual life by precisely imbuing The Word of God (= JC) and thus have JC’s presence/parousia within them. Thus these individuals are in the position to be resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life as future sons of God in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (and not perfected DNA fleshly bodies) and thus specifically they, can stand before “The Seat of Power”.

Also they, the 144000 TCs (as the perfected virgin) are able to stand before their bridegroom, “The Lamb” representing JCg who at this specific time was

able to fully (1) Save, but moreover (2) give guaranteed Eternal Life only because they likewise became “The Wisdom of God” by accurately fulfilling The Word of God (= JCg) within the 1st part of their life and soon (upon their resurrection = The 1st Resurrection) for the rest of their eternal life within incorruptible heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (as that occupied by their future husband – JCg – just as Paul taught us at 1 Cor.15v35-55). Again we have a similar description regarding “clothes”.

We are told they have been invested/clothed in white/bright {long fitting gown marking dignity}.

Invested = casting away the old self, and bringing on The Character within oneself which operated within JC.

White/bright = perfect/pure/clean = separated from this world of sin.

Clothing = spirit/personality/desires/traits = The Individual's Character (in this instance worthy for sonship to Yahweh).

Palms = salutation to The King (being how they operated in the 1st part of their physical life).

These individuals are truly the 144000 TCs marked out for resurrection as demonstrable future sons of God and grafted-in to The Vine (John.15v1-8).

It must be clearly understood that these individuals have not yet been resurrected (in The 1st Resurrection).

What is being described here is their lifestyle during the 1st part of their physical life which makes them as being peculiar/special/different to how The World generally behaves, and therefore specifically they are “deemed entirely worthy” of a future resurrection as sons of God.

They have merely been “marked out” (Rev.7v3) and had their names written in “The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life” which JCg is presently metaphorically ‘opening’ through the world’s progressively unveiling events as being described currently within Revelations.

JCg is explaining what is required for those specific individuals to be metaphorically doing within the 1st part of their physical life being a lifestyle that precisely imitates JC’s ministry/lifestyle “simply” (= “without worldly return of whatever/whenever/wherever/however”).

What is being described is not the physical actions which are ‘pleasing to the fleshly/worldly senses/reasoning’ for The World to see and appreciate, but rather what is inside driving their mind so that they imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle to be giving True Worship to Yahweh which is metaphorically demonstrating The Internal Driver as pictorially described in the following verses.

This is further supported in Rev.7v17 where it states: “Yahweh will wipe away their tears” and that “The Lamb (JCg) will tend them like a shepherd” – just as a loving husband would do to his dutiful/loving wife. Thus their resurrection has not yet occurred but is to occur relatively soon along with the translation/transfiguration of those remaining TCs who are presently alive (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44).

Appendix 7

39th Comment – Peter is coming to the crescendo of the specific point he is making:-

34th Instruction – During The Gospel Age the heavens and earth are being amassed with evidence of billions of people's lifestyles balanced against what The Word of God demands. Yahweh is using His energy in the form of the HS to ensure that The Records are kept until The Day of Judgement.

42nd Warning – Those persons who behave with iniquity shall be annihilated. This can occur either:-

1. In the 1st part of their physical life = charlatan Christian leaders being annihilated upon their death before The Millennium starts.
2. After resurrection where some individuals in the 2nd part of the life shall reject the paradise on offer (The Millennium period) – because they desire to revert back to self-indulgence over their neighbour.

30th Allegory – The Day = 'The Millennial Day' (see next verse) of 1000 years when JCg rules with his 144000 TCs.

31st Allegory – Judgement = 'The Time for a Decision' (good or bad). The Greek is "Krisis" to mean a crisis has come upon us – each one of us must make The Correct Personal Decision: – Do we reform our mindset to continue in paradise – or do we turn back to our old self – being the methodology practised during the 1st part of our spiritual life.

32nd 'Allegory' – iniquitous persons = individuals who know what is right and what is wrong, but they freely choose to practice what is wrong because they enjoy the proceeds/returns from doing 'what is known to be wrong'.

35th Instruction – So that we might not be ignorant, then Peter tells us twice that The Lord's Day is 1000 man-years.

43rd Warning Sadly many worldly Christian leaders choose to ignore this in their sermons, because they do not believe it!

10th Prophecy – The Millennium is to be 1000 man-years long, as we are equally told in Rev.20v3,7 and is the same time period spoken of in John's Revelation where JCg is The Lord of The Sabbath Day (7th day of completeness/perfection).

2Pet. 3v7 og the (heavens) And now/present/immediate {zones above the land/earth}/heavens

2Pet. 3v7 og also the Earth/land/province/country/region to the (= with/by) {to it/same}

2Pet. 3v7 og word/sayings/topics/reasoning (having been) amassed/reserved/{laid up treasure}/{kept in store}

2Pet. 3v7 og {they are/be} (to the) lightening/power/energy/fire,

2Pet. 3v7 og (being) {watched/guarded over loss/injury}/{detained/maintained}/{held fast}/kept into/unto

2Pet. 3v7 og (the) day/{period of time} (of the) {decision (either for or against)}/tribunal/justice/judgement also

2Pet. 3v7 og (to the) ruin/destruction/perish/lost/annihilation/(= the 2nd death) of the

2Pet. 3v7 og (persons) irreverent/impious/wicked/ungodly countenance/{human-beings}/men.

2Pet. 3v7 And now/presently the heavens/{zones above the earth} also the earth with/by the same Word (of God) {they be} having been amassed/reserved/{stored up} with lightening/fire/power/energy, being detained/maintained/kept unto The Day of the Justice/Judgement also the ruin/destruction/annihilation/{the 2nd Death} of the irreverent/wicked/ungodly {human beings}/men.

So it is in the context of the previous verses that Peter (along with the other apostles) speak of those humans (irreverent/ungodly persons) who are to face The 2nd Death of annihilation.

Again I must ask: Who are the irreverent/ungodly persons?

Are they the atheists – or people belonging to religions outside Christianity?

As presumed by our worldly Christian leaders and their followers?

Absolutely not!

Because non-Christians have no template upon which to be righteously judged.

They have dismissed (the Christian) religion as being a myth – because of the hocus-pocus and shenanigans of those persons who 'pretend' to represent Yahweh!

Therefore they are utterly ignorant of what is required of them – so righteously they cannot be judged at the end of this (1st part of their) life, but require the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium from which they might learn righteousness from those specific individuals who were able to practice righteousness (to Yahweh's Requirement of them) during the 1st part of their physical life.

These specific individuals who practised righteousness during the 1st part of their physical life are the two flocks that JC speaks of in John.10v3,16 being the 144000 TCs (elected out of the 2nd Epoch Israel) and the prophets (elected out of the 1st Epoch Israel).

Therefore these are the two "Remnants that return to The Lord" (as prophesied by Isaiah) during the 1st part of their physical life who as part of the 3rd singular "heaven" (2Cor.12v1-5 – being "The Authority over the earth") shall be teaching the 3rd Israel (all resurrected humans = non-Christians and failed Christians) how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

This is true righteousness – and sadly never taught by our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians because at the time of writing they have not the faintest idea that this utterly righteous plan sourced by Yahweh exists! They still have their heads buried in the sand of some 1800 years of myths! Therefore Peter is speaking about those persons who know The Truth but are irreverent/ungodly to The Truth.

Obviously this refers to certain members of the resurrected world who after being taught righteousness during The Judgement Day of some 1000 years (see in context the next verse) choose after all that time to revert back to their former selfish state – so that they might indulge over their fellow neighbour. These persons who reject God's Word after living with it – can be judged upon it and thus crushed by it (as The Corner Stone of JC crushing them by judgement) shall face their/The 2nd Death of annihilation.

But:-

There is another grouping who will face The 2nd Death of annihilation earlier – and it is to these people the apostles are constantly warning and exhorting them to not fail by returning to The Methodology of The World because they have already used-up their covering so kindly given to them by JC. These persons are the charlatan Christian leaders of The Gospel Age – who are in the same position as those persons in the future age of The Millennium of knowing The Truth but utterly rejecting it and returned back to the 1st part of their life (see 2Pet2v22). Therefore as Peter warns these irreverent/ungodly hypocrites/charlatans to The Truth, urges them to reform else meet their 2nd Death of annihilation early (at the end of their present [1st part of their] life). They must become like The Lost Sheep found, or the prodigal son who returns back to The Father (Yahweh) else they become "lost/ruined/destroyed/perished/annihilated" (Luke.15v4-32).

Thus The Day of Judgement is twofold:-

3. The charlatan Christian leaders are never resurrected (discovered by their followers when these leaders are not resurrected into The Millennial Day) – Yahweh's Judgement upon them has been pronounced (obviously they do not exist to realise they are not resurrected).
4. The resurrected World comprising of non-Christians and failed (inasmuch did not make the grade of Sonship) Christians shall have The Millennial Day in which they might learn how to precisely imitate JC's lifestyle to their neighbour. But those who revert back to their former self have knowingly rejected what JC has done for them (likewise as the charlatan Christian leaders [a 'life'] beforehand) and thus also face The 2nd Death of annihilation at the end of The Millennium (Rev.20v7-12).

Let me now leave what I wrote some seven years earlier:

This verse leads on to the next few verses to show us that everything pertaining to Satan's present operating system will be removed and replaced by JCg world system which operates as The Millennial Day of 1000 years.

So in the reader's mind we have a conflict between worldly Christian doctrine teaching us about The Judgement Day of misery for billions of some Christians and all non-Christians being thrown into a lake of fire for everlasting torment, and the Greek word for day being known as a "gentle day"?

So is the Greek wrong? Or Christian Doctrine? I would suggest the latter!

Let me explain what all this really means.

In the next verse Peter answers this initial lead-in. For the "Gentle" Day of the Lord is as a 1000 years (v8). And further, exactly the same thing is written in Psm.90v4, further we are told a variation of this in Hebrews. If said three times in the Bible it can be taken as literally rather than just figuratively, particularly as part of prophecy (this assumption is supported elsewhere and I do not propose to demonstrate it here). Thus we now know the "Day of the Lord is a 1000 years". We are told JC came to preach this 'Acceptable Year of The Lord' (Luke.4v16-19) being The Gospel = The Good News. It is "acceptable to The Lord" – because the whole outcome is righteous, and it is "Year" because it signifies the complete growing period of a plant (we humans are plants - either wheat or weeds) being sowed, growth, yield and determination of quality at the harvest (Matt. 13-24-29) - see local commentary that fully explains what is occurring).

So JC came to preach of a Gentle Day (= The Millennium – where he will become The Lord of The Sabbath Day – being the 7th Day for completeness/perfection of his creation – mankind), where he showed for 3.5 years during his ministry what would happen within it, while he was in control. He was supported by his apostles, and further told other TCs will come into the "little flock" (Luke.12v32) to become Priests – The Bride of Christ, to administer The Resurrected World alongside JCg in The Millennium.

We know that people are to be resurrected into judgement (the Greek word = Krisis, StrongsTM = 2920). It does not mean to become resurrected to then face instant death - what bazaar teaching from (obviously errant/unrighteous) worldly Christian doctrine! – Particularly unfair to those who have never heard of JC to 'believe' upon him to be saved! And if as some deceived Christians believe it is through God's 'grace' these good people are resurrected (not knowing JC), then Yahweh has just acted in opposition to His Word (thus the standard worldly Christian exegesis is proved facile!)

Therefore the correct understanding is this:-

All these people are resurrected to learn righteousness and it becomes a "Crisis" for them because unlike in the 1st part of their life (to make mistakes and so learn from them) they must now be good/righteous else they will die everlasting.

This now becomes very much a Crisis – to ensure the correct decision is made in one's own life. We cannot use the standard excuse and blame someone else (now endemic) – it is now a very personal choice – 'Am I for Yahweh or for Satan' – back to the Garden of Eden in a 'perfect' body (through JC's sacrifice for his creation) – to make this very personal choice.

Thus during This Millennial Day (of a 1000 years) it becomes a judgement period on each one of us: of personally learning and exercising righteousness through works for everlasting life, or rebelling (by self-indulging to our neighbour's hurt) which shall lead unto everlasting death. Thus "The Day of Judgement" and those ungodly/irreverent men will be destroyed.

Again "destroyed" means nothing remaining – so how can they be "permanently tortured in hell" when destroyed – the idea of standard Christian teaching is non-scriptural and completely illogical! I can only assume our scholars are 'intelligent' people so obviously this appears nonsense to them – but because they teach this nonsense as being 'truth' – then logically we can assume they do not believe what they are teaching! – What hypocrites perpetuating something that they do not believe – only so that they might feed on the gullible flock by perpetrating unreasoned fear!

2Pet. 3v8 og in And that/this/there/here (thing) not

2Pet. 3v8 og (let be) {lying hid}/unwittingly/{ignorant of}/unawares/unknowingly {specifically you},

2Pet. 3v8 og {dearly/well-loved}/beloved, because first/certain/one (the) day/{period of time}

2Pet. 3v8 og near/beside/with/against/alongside (to the) lord/master {in that manner}/likewise/as (the) thousand years

2Pet. 3v8 og also (the) thousand years {in that manner}/likewise/as (the) day/{period of time} first/certain/one.

2Pet. 3v8 And in this thing not let be hidden/unawares (from) {specifically you}, beloved, because One Day with/alongside The Lord {in that manner}/as the thousand years (of man's time), also the thousand years {in that manner}/as One Day (in God's time).

Interestingly Peter says it twice – so that we have no excuse to be ignorant of this fact!

This is such an important verse because it cements the millennial prophecies in The Bible together as a specific time in The Future.

Some worldly Christian groupings ignore this verse in their ignorance – because they say JCg is ruling now over his world.

This is utter bunkum, it has been nearly two thousand years since his ministry – this time period is obviously not one thousand years!

Also - Has there been any change occurring within the World's environment to be like it was in JC's local environment some 2000 years where demons where restrained (Mark.1v24), the lame made to walk, the blind given sight, disease removed (as signified by the removal of leprosy)?

No! So – obviously it has not yet occurred!

And therefore we are still living in Satan's World – which we are able to witness – the present world-wide pain and suffering.

But the good news is that within the next decade or so (at the time of writing) The Millennium will be installed by Yahweh.

36th Instruction – Yahweh of The Promise is not slow as some people might consider as being slow.

33rd Allegory – The Promise = given to Abraham is fulfilled over two stages; the 1st mirrors the 2nd greater fulfilment.

1. Yahweh gives 1st Epoch Fleshly Israel (delivers The Prophets) authority over Canaan.

2. Yahweh gives 2nd Epoch Spiritual Israel (= 144000 TCs) authority over The World in The Millennium.

Those persons in parenthesis become The Two Flocks that come together in The Millennium (John.10v3, 16).

61st Reasoning – The 1st Covenant yields JC who in turn inaugurates The 2nd Covenant which yields the 144000 TCs, who as the sons save their fathers = The Prophets of the 1st Covenant (inasmuch the sons [TCs] prove The Prophets righteous), these two flocks of JC then come together to rule in The Millennium. Does the reader understand this exegesis?

37th Instruction – Yahweh of The Promise is patiently enduring unto us, not desiring any to be destroyed and thus giving all persons (= errant Christian leaders) the opportunity unto repentance.

62nd Reasoning – Therefore Yahweh is not slow but merely biding His time by patiently enduring until The Numbers righteously reach 144000 so that all TCs might be given an opportunity to come unto righteousness with regard to fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (Luke.15v4-32).

2Pet. 3v9 og Not (is) delaying/slackening/tarrying/slow the lord/master of the

2Pet. 3v9 og announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise, {in that manner}/likewise/as

2Pet. 3v9 og {some/any persons} tardiness/slackness/slowness

2Pet. 3v9 og {to lead}/command/{to deem}/consider/account/{rule over}/think (middle voice),

2Pet. 3v9 og but (is) {long spirited}/forbearing/{patiently enduring}/{be longsuffering} into/unto us/our/we,

2Pet. 3v9 og not (the) {be willing/disposed}/minded/intending/purposing {some/any persons}

2Pet. 3v9 og (to become) lost/perished/destroyed/annihilated/(= The 2nd Death), but (the persons) all/whole/every into/unto

2Pet. 3v9 og {compunction (for guilt)}/reformation/{reversal (of decision)}/repentance

2Pet. 3v9 og (to) {be in (or) give space}/{pass/enter}/hold/admit/contain/{have place}/receive.

2Pet. 3v9 The Lord (Yahweh) of The Pledge/Promise is not delaying/slackening/slow, {in that manner}/as {some persons} (personally) deem/consider/think slackness/slowness, but is {long spirited}/{patiently enduring}/long-suffering unto us, not willing/intending/purposing {any persons} to become lost/perished/destroyed/(= the 2nd Death of annihilation), but all persons to {be given space}/{have place}/receive unto reformation/repentance.

Just an interesting note: Standard translations put “you” instead of “us/our/we” – check your bible.

Is this big thing? Well yes (as part of numerous distortions throughout in mainstream bible translations) because the point being made here is that Peter accepts he (as an apostle recognised as such by Yahweh) is equally sinful as those persons to whom he is writing.

He has a mindset that inherently places himself alongside those whom he teaching and this ‘levelling’ naturally comes out in his teaching – this is not what we witness by our worldly Christian leaders who (inherently) hold themselves aloof from those whom they purport to be teaching (as we witness) therefore their mindset has not been reformed by The Truth!

Now to explain this verse.

The Promise was given to Abraham, which then became partially fulfilled though Israel (as the 1st Epoch Israel) being given Canaan by Yahweh ready for JC to show how society shall become within his locality during his ministry period.

The Promise becomes complete by The Spiritual Israel standing alongside JCg and is to be given The Resurrected World within The Millennium by Yahweh.

It must be noted that it is Yahweh who gives to “Israel” (1st [Jews] and 2nd [Christian Nation] Epochs of “Israel”) where “Israel” means “perseverance with Subjector/God”, where “perseverance” means the individual can persevere with or against Yahweh – and that describes the two sides of mankind.

Ultimately those who persevere with Yahweh shall receive eternal life.

And those of persevere against Yahweh shall receive The 2nd Death of Annihilation.

Therefore the individual’s ultimate future is dependent upon subjecting themselves to The Subjector when they have The Knowledge on how to behave. JC righteously gave us a 2 part life (2 part spiritual and 2 part physical) before Yahweh’s never to be repelled decree on premeditated/indulgent sin to the hurt of our neighbour.

It is the Two Remnants (Prophets + 144000 TCs) that return back to The Lord over the two epochs of “Israel” during the 1st part of their physical life have made The Grade while operating in the 2nd part of their spiritual life by acting with fidelity to what They Know as sourced by Yahweh – determined by Yahweh Who assays the inside (heart motivation – by warning as given at Jer.17v9-10) rather than the outside (1Sam.16v7) given by the individual to manipulate the recipient.

The reason why Peter is declaring The Promise here – in the context of the previous verses is that this becomes the ‘other side of the coin’ which is on offer to Christians.

Thus for clarity we have for those persons driving themselves into a position of leadership of The Christian Nation:-

1. Charlatan Christian leaders who will be annihilated (= The 2nd Death) when they die (following Judas Iscariot for the same reasons).
2. Elected (by Yahweh) Christian leaders who shall become partakers of The Promise (to rule over The Resurrected World).

While the vast majority who fall in the middle and shall be subject to Luke.16v1-13 to be taught righteousness in The Millennium.

Therefore:-

Peter is stating that Yahweh is not slow in assisting those persons who fervently fulfil His Desire. Yahweh will move within The Environment to ensure that His elected persons forming The Body of Christ here on this Earth shall be supported (1Cor.10v13) in their ministry work – though during these times we shall be tested by those persons exposed as being hypocrites attacking us.

Therefore Yahweh is prepared to give us full opportunity within our life to reform our mindset so that we might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire over what becomes our 2 part life. He is not prepared to ‘wipe-out’ those who sit on the fence without the full knowledge, but only those persons with The Knowledge demonstrating personal iniquity by indulging over their neighbour’s expense (on the back of God’s Word misappropriated). Even then Yahweh is prepared to wait so that the lost sheep and prodigal son might return before ‘presuming’ them to be lost/perished/destroyed (Luke.15v4-32).

And likewise – something we are never taught by our worldly Christian leaders:-

The vast majority of The World (humans of the last 6000 years of recorded history) to be resurrected into The Millennium to learn righteousness by those individuals who have demonstrably shown acceptable credentials to rule – because they personally took The Lowly position in society – and thus worthy to be given by Yahweh positions over 5 or 10 cities in The Millennium (Luke.19v12-27).

Therefore again we understand how Yahweh is patient before He finally will pass humans through The 2nd Death into annihilation, which shall occur only when they have The Full Knowledge and actively choose to revert unto worldly methodology to self-indulge over our neighbour.

I leave something I wrote some seven years earlier:-

Another verse that worldly Christian leaders seem to ignore in their ministry – when they give their errant spiel to an adoring flock stating all non-Christians are consigned to everlasting torment in hell!

God is awaiting for the earth to become full before He steps in and for man to realise his technology through its spin-offs (pollution, resource rape, material politics feeding their voters worldly desires for self-gratification, etc) is going to destroy himself and the planet. Sadly the world needs to go through this so that we learn where worldly methodology finally takes humans (implosion) – else there will always be some person stating: Give mankind enough time to sort out our problems – because we can. Sadly this is a lie and needs to be proved to be a lie upon those spokespersons who preach this lie as truth!

It must be seen by all members of mankind where worldly methodology takes mankind (= death to mankind) – so that Yahweh’s Methodology can show life is possible for mankind in The Millennium.

It is so disappointing that mankind must funnel itself through this ever increasing pain to its final demise, but sadly there is no way out from immanent disaster for all life due to the present insatiable appetite to satisfy one’s own desires having the opportunities to exercise it. So in this world’s condition, The Bible tells us “No flesh will be saved unless the days are shortened” (by Yahweh’s intervention – Matt.24v21-22), “Man’s heart will faint with fear” (not knowing which way to turn for help – Luke.21v26), and “men call upon the mountains (authorities/leaders) upon them” (Rev.6v16) to protect them from the immanent problems (as we witness during present national environmental crisis). Unfortunately this must occur, because beforehand there are always scoffers who say this ‘will not happen’ – ‘man can sort it out!’ While there are these scoffers who keep saying this (and many are our worldly Christian Leaders – I give quotations on this website), then God will hold off from intervening – to demonstrate His Omnipotence, Righteousness and Authenticity of Command!

11th Prophecy – The Day of The Lord will come in the manner as a thief in the night.

Allegory – repeat - The Day = ‘The Millennial Day’ (see next verse 2Pet.3v8) in the night” to indicate no person will know when The Day commences. It must be clearly understood “The Day” consists of many parts, the most obvious being: – dawn, morning, afternoon, evening, etc. And thus we are taught The First Part of The Day will come upon us without warning which is to be JCg’s 1st 2nd C to collect his 144000 TCs (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44).

63rd Reasoning – The whole thrust of The New Testament is for Yahweh to attain His 144000 future sons of God and thus these parts in The Bible add credence - because the TCs are the first to be part of The New Day = The Lord’s Day.

12th Prophecy – When The Day of The Lord comes it will be as a crescendo of noise in the heavens and earth.

34th ‘Allegory’ – heaven(s) = singular refers to the authority around The Earth, plural represents The Universe.

Thus singular heaven/sky over The Earth refers to Satan's authority now or JCg's authority in The Millennium. Plural heavens refers to Yahweh's Domain operating under His Authority = The Universe. All this information is lost in our many near useless bible translations (for analytical study) where in places the translators seem to toss a dice as being The Means to decide whether they use singular or plural for the Greek word (Matt.23v13)! **64th Reasoning** – Thus a crescendo of exclamation by all entities involved in The Heaven(s) and in The Earth at the change-over between Satan's authority on this Earth being replaced by Yahweh's Authority through JCg. Being the applause that Satan has, at last, been removed because Yahweh has now achieved His proven 144000 TCs out of The Gospel Age.

65th Reasoning – Sadly part of this crescendo of noise will be of the members of mankind shouting out in the pain caused by the implosion of The World caused by Man's self-indulgent behaviour taken beyond excess over 'his' neighbour.

13th Prophecy – When The Day of The Lord comes the fundamentals/rudiments of the heaven and the earth will be set on fire and these fundamentals/rudiments shall be {loosened up}/dissolved.

35th Allegory – fundamentals/rudiments = the basic rules – being The Methodology practiced.

66th Reasoning – Therefore Peter is teaching us that Satan's methodology is to be replaced by Yahweh's Methodology, where also the present worldly leaders operating under Satan's methodology will be forcibly removed by Yahweh through JCg and his assistants (absolutely not by humans – we aiming to become TCs are instructed not to rebel). Where JCg will establish his 144000 TCs and The Prophets over The World to impose Yahweh's Methodology of Righteousness over all humans who come through this change - and then upon The Resurrected World that will occur later.

14th Prophecy – When The Day of The Lord comes the present {occupational efforts}/labours will be {burnt down}/{consumed entirely}.

36th Allegory – {burnt down} = fully refined and found to have nothing of value remaining.

67th Reasoning – The machinations of those with the authority to exercise their desires over their neighbour will be fully exposed, assayed and judged to be unrighteous. They shall be removed from positions to exact self-indulgence over their neighbour and brought to heel under The New Authority brought in by Yahweh through JCg.

40th Comment – When Yahweh changes the existing regime – how will The Christian as an individual be assayed?

68th Reasoning – A major part of The Gospel Message is how Yahweh is to achieve His 144000 future sons of God, so the question is asked: Are you, a declared Christian, deemed entirely worthy by Yahweh to become one of His future sons?

38th Instruction – Yahweh deems a Christian as a future son of God if they have precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle. Therefore as Peter states: Ensure {specifically you} behave separately from this world of sin and operate according to The Gospel Message to enable "the chance/possibility" of becoming a future son of God (as deemed by Yahweh).

39th Instruction – Therefore look forwards to The Coming of The Day of The Lord when these things occur so that we might be part of Yahweh's New World Order – being where our (as a TC) present methodology operating as The Kingdom of God operating within us then becomes The Reality operating over the whole world in The Millennium.

15th Prophecy – The new heavens being Yahweh's methodology shall be operating upon this earth as a fulfilment to Yahweh's promise of The Inheritance being given to His future sons of God.

69th Reasoning – It is the desire of TCs to have JCg physically ruling on this earth to bring the righteousness/equality/justice of Yahweh's Methodology operating upon this earth that drives us to accurately canvass for this New World Order in this present filthy world order, soon to be replaced. That is precisely why TCs are absolutely neutral in worldly affairs and avoid worldly politics like The Plague which it is, as its protagonists so clearly demonstrate!

2Pet. 3v10 og (will) {to come}/arrive/{be present} And the day/{period of time} of the lord/master
 2Pet. 3v10 og {in that manner}/likewise/as (of the) stealer/thief in (the) night, in {to whom/which} the
 2Pet. 3v10 og heavens/{zones above the earth} (with a) {whizzing noise}/{rushing sound}/{crashing crescendo}
 2Pet. 3v10 og {come near}/{pass aside}/approach/{go by/away}/perish,
 2Pet. 3v10 og (the) {(things) orderly in arrangement}/basal/fundamentals/elements/principals/rudiments and
 2Pet. 3v10 og {to set on fire}/{with fervent heat} (will be) loosened/{break-up}/dissolved/{put-off} also
 2Pet. 3v10 og (the) Earth/land/province/country/region the (works) in she/it/same
 2Pet. 3v10 og {occupational efforts}/doings/works/labours/deeds
 2Pet. 3v10 og (will be) {burnt down (to the ground)}/{consumed entirely}.

2Pet. 3v10 And The Day of The Lord will come/arrive {in that manner}/as the thief in the night, in {to which} the heavens/{the zones above the earth} {come near}/{pass aside}/{go by} with a {whizzing noise}/{rushing sound}/{crashing crescendo} and the {(things orderly in arrangement)}/fundamentals/elements/rudiments {set on fire}/{burning with fervent heat} will be loosened/{broken up}/dissolved also the earth/land, the {occupational efforts}/works/labours in the same will be {burnt down}/{consumed entirely}.

Is there a contradiction in what I claim regarding singular and plural heaven(s)?

To answer this question then we must get inside Peter's mind, and to do this then we must look at the context of the verse.

Peter is speaking about everything pertaining to this planet will be utterly shaken up and changed.

He speaks of The Earth and all things pertaining to the heaven/sky (singular). However his mind is not thinking just of The Authority being Satan of the present singular heaven (being the zone above and local to The Earth) but rather the 2nd (being the New) heaven that is to be brought in by Yahweh through His son JCg exercising his righteous rule over The World in The Millennium.

Therefore Peter uses plural heavens being the old one passing (that of Satan's Methodology) and the new heaven (that of Yahweh's Methodology) coming into The World. This is two heavens and thus the plural "heaven" used both pertaining to this planet. And thus by extension in heaven singular (pertaining to The Earth = Satan's methodology) and heaven plural (being all zones of the Universe – operation under Yahweh's Methodology) all entities involved will be shouting forth in exclamation at The Change Over in authority which shall occur from Satan's authority replaced by Yahweh's Authority through JCg.

But also sadly, the old heaven must pass away in a crescendo because it will sink into an implosion as mankind fights within itself – where those with the power to self-indulge over their neighbour try to climb on the backs of their neighbour as The World, globally, sinks into a mire.

Yahweh needs to come in and rescue the situation – which He will – through all power and authority over this planet being given to JCg.

However before that day occurs, JCg will come as a thief in the night (1Thes.5v1-3, etc) to collect his bride to be (Matt.25v1-12) being the 144000 TCs

who shall rule alongside him so that their children (from this union of marriage) come from being taught righteousness in The Millennium by their metaphoric parents (JCg [father] and his wife comprising of the 144000 TCs resurrected as future sons of God).

What our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians have not yet realised (at the time of writing) is that The Day of The Lord consists of several parts – but more importantly, it must be understood that JCg will come early without any notice – like a thief in The Night to collect his 144000 TCs (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v31, 40-44) before the final implosion occurs (Dan.12v11-12) – so that his bride is spared the last 3.5 years of a dying mankind. The reason for this is so that they might be trained over these 3.5 years for the great responsibility ahead of them as future sons of God – being how to use the full power of Yahweh's HS effectively and with great caution upon what will be The Resurrected World of The Millennium.

Thus before that occurs there will be great turmoil upon this planet (Matt.24v20-22, etc) where Satan's methodology will be shown to be deficient for the salvation of mankind – inasmuch we need a new methodology, being that practised within the minds of The Prophets and The 144000 TCs appropriate for The New World Order under JCg. It is of this that Peter is speaking, it being the complete break-up of the defunct old system operating for the last 6000 years being replaced by The Sabbath Day (7th Day) of 1000 years where JCg becomes The Lord of The Sabbath and where “The Sabbath was made for man” – being a period of time required to purify mankind from its sinful state for the final harvest at the end of The Millennium (Rev.20v7-12).

Thus we read The Authority (represented by “heaven”) is changed from Satan to Yahweh (under His son JCg).

Also the actions of mankind (represented by “earth”) is changed from indulging the self, to become one of edifying one's neighbour. The Brethren (Christian) aiming to become a TC must thus avoid worldly politics like the plague, because worldly politics operates under The Spirit of The Air (Eph.2v2) being The Methodology of this present system operating on this planet – to yield The Leaders who climb up in this present methodology and indulge upon others. This is an evil system that Yahweh will ultimately overthrow – so we must not be found blemished by operating according to its norms – but rather by operating according to Yahweh's instruction we must remain utterly neutral in this worldly system. However we must not remain passive and indifferent to this system - but must actively canvass The New World Order by our words and deeds that precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle.

2Pet. 3v11 og {from/concerning these persons/things} Therefore/Then (of the things) all/whole/every
 2Pet. 3v11 og (being) loosened/{broken-up}/dissolved/{put-off},
 2Pet. 3v11 og (the persons) {(interrogation) whatever}/{what possible (sort)}/{what manner of}
 2Pet. 3v11 og {it is/was necessary}/behoves/should/ought/must {begin under}/{come into existence}/after/live/behave
 2Pet. 3v11 og {specifically you} in holy/pure/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}
 2Pet. 3v11 og (to the) behaviour/lifestyles/conversations/{busying your selves} also
 2Pet. 3v11 og (to the) {piety of The Gospel}/godliness/holiness,
 2Pet. 3v11 Therefore/Then {from/concerning these things} all things being loosened/{broken up}/dissolved, {what sort/manner of persons} {it is necessary}/behoves/must {begin under}/live/behave?
 {Specifically you} in behaviour/lifestyles/{busying yourselves} holy/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} also with {piety of The Gospel}/godliness/holiness,

And here again is the exhortation, plea and instruction!

Again is this what our worldly Christian leaders (setting the 'example') instruct of their congregations?

I let the reader answer that question!

The problem worldly Christian congregations have is that they are not taught what “separate from this world of sin” really means – so they have not the faintest chance of being really “holy” according to Yahweh's Measurement!

Which is why we must return back to The New Testament to understand how JC and The Apostles behaved – so that we too might know how to be Holy.

So Peter asks of his congregation:

When this occurs within The Environment – then how shall Yahweh be judging {specifically you}?

And Peter follows with the instruction for his congregation:

Ensure that you are found to be {separate from this world of sin}!

So what does this mean?

Is it what our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians teach us?

Well by now we know the answer to that question!

Sadly for our own long term well being, we must ignore much of what they teach and do, being “The Blind leading the blind and both fall into the ditch.” (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39).

Peter states these things will occur – being the conclusion to this present worldly system and its operations being totally removed from the scene. Then he goes on to ask: And therefore are you to be found “separate from the things of The World” that is being destroyed?

This was a question to be asked of them.

To be a question asked of all Christians of some 1900 years since Peter's teaching.

Therefore, a question to be asked of us today, which must directed to us individually. Belonging to a worldly Christian Schism is no excuse!

The thinking person (and we need many more of them in 'religion' – being those who search for The Truth and shall find) might ask the question:-

How can it be that Peter is speaking in the present tense – when they are now dead and thus not able to witness this implosion within mankind at the end of The Age?

The answer is in “The Decision made visible”.

Yahweh is assaying all Christians throughout The Gospel Age – Steven (Acts.7v58-59) was perhaps the first TC elected by Yahweh, and Yahweh is still accruing the required number of TCs to surpass The Trigger Threshold of 144000 elected out of The Christian Nation over the past some 2000 years. Yahweh will not instruct JCg to move-in until His Prophecy as given to us by John in Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3 is accomplished. At the time of writing, “The Signs of the Times” is such that The Gospel Age is soon to close and therefore we can reason that Yahweh has almost achieved that trigger threshold He so kindly promised to uphold.

So where is this preamble taking us?

The point being that The Decision on Sonship – being The Goal to which The Apostles were constantly urging/exhorting their congregations to accomplish is made apparent to The World (and to the 144000 individuals themselves) when this chaos is occurring within The World at The End Times of The Gospel Age.

Therefore Peter is urging his congregations to be part of that future crowd who meet in perfect union in the sky (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.34v40-44) (transfigured in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies) alongside The One (JCg) whom they imitated to the very best they were able during the 1st part of their physical life. These individuals truly had The Kingdom of God operating within their mind and thus were firmly planted within The 2nd part of Their Spiritual Life, because physically they had been mere sojourners in The World operating under Satan's methodology during the 1st part of their physical life.

But obviously as Peter goes on to state: ‘Ensure that you are found to be holy’ – else you will not be part of the 144000 TCs.

2Pet. 3v12 og {watching toward}/{anticipating (in thought/expectation/fear)}/{to await}/{looking forwards} and
 2Pet. 3v12 og {(strengthened form of) to speed}/{urging on (diligently or earnestly)}/{(make/with) hastening unto} the
 2Pet. 3v12 og {presence (through a TC during The Gospel Age)}/{coming (to a TC at the 1st 2nd C of JCg)} of the (day)
 2Pet. 3v12 og of the God day/{period of time},
 2Pet. 3v12 og through (reason of) whom/which/that (the) heavens/{zones above the earth}

2Pet. 3v12 og (having been) ignited/aglow/inflamed/burnt/{being on fire}
 2Pet. 3v12 og (will be) loosened/{broken-up}/dissolved/{put-off}, also
 2Pet. 3v12 og (the) {(things) orderly in arrangement}/basal/fundamentals/elements/principals/rudiments
 2Pet. 3v12 og (the things) {set on fire}/{with fervent heat} (will) liquefy/melt.
 2Pet. 3v12 {watching toward}/{anticipating in expectation}/{looking forwards} and {speeding forth}/{earnestly urging on}/{hastening unto} the presence/coming of The Day of God, through reason of which the heavens/{zones above the earth} having been ignited/inflamed/burnt will be loosened/{broken up}/dissolved, also the {(things orderly in arrangement)/fundamentals/elements/rudiments {set on fire}/burning will liquefy/melt.

Before I explain things at a lower level let me first add a few words within the verse:-

{anticipating in expectation} (with accurate knowledge of what The Apostles [and this website is] teaching) and {earnestly urging on} (by the fervent preaching/teaching of those persons aiming to become TCs) the presence/coming (to be explained later) of The Day of God (The beginning phase and continuation of The Millennium), through reason of which the heaven (to be all things/connections above the earth pertaining to the old system's methodology) having been burnt (tested and found to be without substance to yield a righteous society) will be {broken up} (brought to nothing by Yahweh), also the {(things orderly in arrangement)/fundamentals (being the driving forces of this present worldly system operating under Satan's Methodology to self-indulge) {set on fire} will liquefy/melt (away and be consumed into the earth's soil ready for the new system of The Millennium coming in at verse 13).

That pretty much explains the verse but let me now explain "Parousia" = "presence/coming" Strong'sTM = 3952.

I have explained one aspect of it at verse 4 of this chapter but let me explain the further extension of this word "parousia".

As I have stated previously The Word of God (JC) operates within a receptive Christian who is actively aiming to become a TC. Because The Word of God has caused a transformation within the receptive individual then they have what is termed "The Presence" of JC within them, JC has come by knocking at the door and the recipient is supping with JC (as The Word of God operating within them) as we are told in Rev.3v20. Thus he has come in the metaphoric sense through his presence as The Word of God operating within them – which The World witnesses as an individual who does not conform to the standard norms – they appear a little strange by not participating or becoming excited over the same things that worldly focussed people become eager to participate within. These things would be perhaps the latest electronic trinkets, entertainment, games, holidays, etc, which become lures to titivate the mind upon which to self-indulge – being The Driver to take more from this world. The TC is able to mentally step back from all of this because their mind is focussed upon The Millennium and not making a home within the present worldly system. It does not mean TCs do not use these things – but rather they are used as tools rather than to waste time upon which to self-indulge.

Thus this explains The Presence and the metaphoric "coming".

Now we come to the physical "Coming" aspect of why The Apostles specifically use "Parousia" in these positions within their text.

As I stated, the TC has The Presence of JC (as The Word of God) operating within them – they are precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle to the very best they are able – and deemed as such by Yahweh in His election/choosing these TCs out of The Christian Nation of The Gospel Age.

These TCs are accurately and actively fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to either 2 (5) or 5 (10) talent level as Yahweh so deems for them.

Therefore while the TC is living during the 1st part of their physical life they have made a complete and acceptable transformation in to the 2nd part of their spiritual life – they are imitating JC – being driven by the same methodology – they are at one with JC as he is at one with Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21) and thus operate with the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits which are separate from this world of sin" = The "HS".

Consequently Yahweh has deemed these specific individuals elected out of The Gospel Age to become worthy of sonship to sit alongside JC (Matt.20v23, Mark.10v40) and thus Yahweh shall make this occur at JCg's 1st 2nd C when Yahweh gives the go-ahead for JCg to collect his bride some 3.5 years before The Millennium starts.

So let us analyse the situation from the TC's point of view.

They live during the 1st part of their physical life having made the transition into the 2nd part of their spiritual life by having the full presence of JC operating within them. They have now become JCg's fleshly physical body made up of some 144000 members (body parts) during The Gospel Age. Thus from a TC's point of view they have JC's presence within them for years in their physical body operating within the mind at which point in time they lose consciousness at (the 1st) death. This loss of consciousness might last for years, decades, centuries, millennia (for the original disciples) but as soon as they regain consciousness at their resurrection it is at The Coming of JCg.

It is JCg collecting his bride of some 144000 individuals ready for the next stage in the fulfilment of Yahweh's Plan for human salvation.

Hopefully this explains "parousia".

This should be explained to the Christian congregations giving them an expectation upon which to drive themselves to fulfilment. Sadly at the time of writing our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians have not the faintest idea how Yahweh's Plan, being The Real Gospel, pans out and thus are unable to teach anyone about it! Hence the reason for this website – to explain The Absolute Truth to The World so that we all might ultimately fulfil Yahweh's Desire. There will be some Christian leaders who will imbue this knowledge now presented, take up the baton and start to run with it – so that they too might become future TCs themselves.

2Pet. 3v13 og (the) (plural) new/fresh heavens/{zones above the earth} also
 2Pet. 3v13 og (the) Earth/land/province/country/region (the singular) new/fresh,
 2Pet. 3v13 og down/accordingly/intensely/against (to) the
 2Pet. 3v13 og {self committal (by assurance of conferring some good)}/promise (of the)Him (= Yahweh's)
 2Pet. 3v13 og (we) {watch toward}/{anticipate (in thought/expectation/fear)}/await/{look forwards},
 2Pet. 3v13 og in {to whom/which} (the) righteousness/equality/justification
 2Pet. 3v13 og {to house permanently}/{firmly inhabit}/{persistently dwell}.
 2Pet. 3v13 the new heavens also the new Earth, according to His (= Yahweh's) promise we (= TCs) {watch toward}/{anticipate in expectation}/{look forwards}, in {to which} (this new system) righteousness/equality/justification {permanently housed}/{persistently dwells}.

Best explained by the addition of a few more words:-

the new heavens (= new ruling authority under JCg with 144000 TCs resurrected as {sons of God}/Kings/Priests ñ being The Methodology sourced by Yahweh) also the new Earth (people carried through The Great Tribulation and the start of The General Resurrection ready to be instructed how to live according to The New Methodology sourced by Yahweh via JCg and his bride of 144000 TCs), according to His (= Yahweh's) promise (= [New Spiritual] ðsraelð [= The Two Remnants {prophets+144000 TCs} coming together] to rule over The Resurrected World) we (= TCs) {anticipate in expectation} (working to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle = to make The Expectation occur rather than idly sitting back), in {to which} (this new worldly system operating under The Rule of The New Heavens being sourced by Yahweh) righteousness/equality/justification (becomes a period of restitution and reconciliation between all members of the resurrected society) {permanently housed}/{persistently dwells} (those persons who persistently rebel against The Righteous Ruling Authority shall be permanently removed from society through The 2nd Death of annihilation).

Appendix 8

Rev. 14v1-16

TIME FRAME 14 START – We are within the last decade or so of The Gospel Age (hence overlapping the tail end of Chapter 13), and thereby

commencing just a few years prior to the 1st 2nd C of JCg, where he parousia/comes (as the extension to parousia/presence) to collect his Bride of 144000 TCs ready for The Millennium teaching program over The Resurrected World and then in one verse the scene jumps by 1000 years to show us The 2nd Judgement made upon the then educated Resurrected World (given instruction and then judged) by JCg and the 144000 TCs. Thus this becomes a vision as viewed from within The Heavens that becomes "the singular heaven" in the last four verses of this chapter. It is important to note the synchronising verses of v10 to v15 within this chapter with the other chapters (as explained in the local commentaries).

Rev. 14v1-20 Preamble:

This chapter teaches us of The Judgement and Harvest of The 144000 TCs at The End of The Gospel Age, and then The Judgement and Harvest of The Resurrected World some 1000 years later, given to tell us of The Two Judgements to be made upon mankind.

This chapter is given at this point in Real Time to explain there are two judgements to be made upon mankind.

Consequently:-

This chapter explains the TCs demonstrable Christ-like actions when alive fulfilling Yahweh's Desire shall then achieve The Goal of personal sonship ñ but it does not end there! Upon their resurrection as The First Fruits (in The 1st Resurrection), they shall begin teaching righteousness to The Resurrected World (of The 2nd Resurrection) for 1000 years and then as described from v17 to v20 the members of The Resurrected World must then be judged (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3) in The 2nd Judgement which shall be made by JCg and the 144000 future sons of God (TCs as The First Fruits).

Thus this vision within this chapter is given to explain the two judgements upon mankind ([1] Christian + [2] Resurrected World) where The Results of Two Judgements become The Two Harvests (First Fruits + Main) that shall be spaced about 1000 years apart.

Let me substantiate my assertion.

In **Chapter 12** JCg explained through John about óThe Womanô who becomes óThe Means to deliverô fulfilment to Yahweh's Desire which righteously provides salvation to those persons who ultimately will precisely imitate JC over their 2 part life.

JCg then explained The Adversary to Yahweh's Desire being fulfilled ñ because he (Satan) óknew his time was shortô.

Then in **Chapter 13**, JCg goes back to the beginning again to explain how all this came about, and how Satan has infused himself within mankind by using what comes naturally to those persons climbing up within society to self indulge themselves as worldly leaders over those persons below them ñ always pretending to be offering óA Serviceô to help (with no apparent strings attached ñ but this is hypocrisy because all the returns are hidden)!

Now we enter **Chapter 14**, This explains how the TCs are to be selected for The Goal, and with this new responsibility - what they must do with it!

While The World slowly degenerates up to v11 ñ being the last decade; however in parallel to these early verses, v12 speaks of the TCs exhibiting their credentials and attributes up to the last decade of The Gospel Age which therefore makes them suitable for The 1st Resurrection that comes in at v16.

JCg explains through John that all 144000 TCs names have been assigned! The last TCs at the end of The Gospel Age are filling out the last decade or so before they are all (144000, comprising of both those dead and alive) collected at one occasion (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v12, etc).

Notice the comparative separation that occurs between v11 and v12 and why it yields the two different judgements later in the chapter.

Thus this chapter explains how during their specific time period within the Gospel Age, the TCs have fulfilled Yahweh's Desire ñ being collectively accrued as one group of which they shall soon be as one entity physically existing together as The Bride when they meet The Lord JCg in the air at The 1st Resurrection (at v15) to become The First Fruit (1st) Harvest.

This is óPhase 1ô of The Gospel Message never correctly taught by our worldly Christian leaders because they do not understand Yahweh's Righteous Plan ñ and without it we cannot achieve Phase 2 (= The 3rd Remnant that returns to The Lord out of the 3rd Epoch of Israel) as explained in v17-v20.

Where we read of the two angels (v17 and v18) one for The Wheat and the second for The Tares/Weeds (Matt.13v30) for The Main (2nd) Harvest.

Again ñ none of this is understood by our spiritually blind religious leaders ñ being how Yahweh's righteous Plan of human salvation operates.

How do we know this to be a correct assertion?

Firstly, because it is entirely Righteous and thus appropriate from The Righteous Yahweh; but secondly, much of what our worldly Christian leaders teach in their sermons is entirely inaccurate and therefore by definition, they would not be teaching this Gospel as precisely sourced by Yahweh!

TIME FRAME 14 – This describes the character of those to be successful in The Harvest of 144000 TCs at The 1st Resurrection.

279th Comment – John visualises The Lamb (JCg) standing staunchly upon the mountain Zion, also with him 144000 TCs having the name/character/authority of his Father Yahweh upon their foreheads.

Allegory – repeat - lamb = JC as The Ransom Sacrifice to inaugurate The 2nd Covenant replaces The Lamb of The 1st Covenant that released the Jews from Egypt (= worldly methodology for Christians operating under The 2nd Covenant).

Instruction – repeat - JC was slain (murdered) so that Yahweh becomes righteously empowered to give humans a 2nd part physical body within which to operate (as the 2nd part of our 2 part life).

Reasoning – repeat - JC also gave us The Ministry (as The Word of God) to reform our mind out of the 1st part of our spiritual life (= worldly methodology) into the 2nd part of our spiritual life. If we become early adopters then upon our resurrection into the 2nd part of our physical life we shall become future sons of God. If however we leave it to the 2nd part of our physical life (= The Resurrected World) then we can only become children of JCg in fleshly DNA bodies.

This is The Gospel and yet none of this is correctly taught because our worldly Christian leaders do not understand it!

Allegory – repeat - standing staunch = as a fully grown lion, he is firmly placed to take upon himself active rulership.

Allegory – repeat - mountain = authority (singular generally means Yahweh's, plural always means worldly authorities)

283rd Allegory – Zion = Environment/place/person which/who precisely fulfils Yahweh's Desire.

Reasoning – repeat - Thus Yahweh's appointment of the TC is shown by their character that demonstrably imitates JC's ministry/lifestyle within The World – rather than worldly physical garb or paper qualifications from The World for The World, or the most wonderful sales spiel that a confidence trickster is able to use so that they might get a worldly return!

Instruction – repeat - Yahweh's appointed 144000 TCs (throughout The Gospel Age) are clearly visible to The World as being very different to the mass of religious leaders of today, promoting their worldly position on the back of God's Word!

Allegory – repeat - forehead = very visible to The World. The TCs demonstrably show The World they are very different

333rd Prophecy – JCg will take The Commanding Position of The Authority (which is sourced by Yahweh) over The World.

334th Prophecy – The resurrected 144000 TCs shall stand alongside JCg to become part of The Authority/{3rd Heaven}.

335th Prophecy – The resurrected 144000 TCs shall become like JCg because they too have the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits as Yahweh that is separate from this world of sin" (clearly visible to The World).

95th Good News – JCg becomes Yahweh's Authority operating upon this planet in The Millennium.

96th Good News – The 144000 TCs shall likewise rule alongside their metaphoric husband (JCg) over The World.

Good News – repeat - There shall be humans who are demonstrably utterly dependent/reliant upon "The Word of God".

254th Instruction – Because the 144000 TCs demonstrably showed they were utterly dependent/reliant upon "The Word of God" then they become as "one (metaphoric) flesh to JCg" in their union as husband/wife to yield the 'spiritual children'.

Rev. 14v1 og Also (I) knew/understood/{became aware}/saw/perceived, also behold/lo/look/see (middle voice)!

Rev. 14v1 og (The) lambkin/lamb (the one) {standing staunch}/establishing/{holding up}/appointing/abiding
 Rev. 14v1 og over/upon/concerning the {rear up}/hill/mount/mountain {(Hebrew Strong's™ 6726) Sion/Tsion}/Zion,
 Rev. 14v1 og also amid/together/with/{after (with accusative or "infinitive")} (of the) him (the) hundred forty four
 Rev. 14v1 og thousands holding/taking/possessing/obtaining/having the name/character/authority of the
 Rev. 14v1 og father/forebear (= Yahweh) (of the) him (= JCg) (having been) written/scribed/engraved over/upon/concerning
 Rev. 14v1 og of the {amid the faces}/foreheads {of them}.

Rev. 14v1 Also I (John) {became aware}/saw/perceived, also (personally) beheld/look/see!
 The (real) Lamb (= JCg) {standing staunch}/establishing/appointing/abiding upon/concerning the mountain Zion,
 also together/with him (= JCg) the 144000 (= TCs) possessing/having the Name/Character/Authority
 of his (= JCg's) Father (= Yahweh) having been written/scribed upon their foreheads.

John now moves away from The World (in chapter 13) being deceived by The 1st Beast (The Authority operating according to Satan's methodology) using The 2nd Beast (= technology) as a ('saving') propaganda machine – thereby enabling John to start teaching us about the things that JCg is doing in parallel to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

JCg is establishing his mountain (Isa.2v2-3, 30v29, 56v7, Ez.20v40, Dan.2v35,45, Zec.8v3, etc.) over The Gospel Age ready for The Millennium to teach The Resurrected World righteousness. Now is the time when Yahweh has sealed all 144000 TC names ready for resurrection at the 1st Resurrection. At the time of writing (2011 CE) Yahweh is consolidating the final names to be placed within that listing and they shall be working-out the last few years in the 1st part of their physical life a ministry/lifestyle which precisely imitates that of their master JC – being The Foundation of The New Temple which Yahweh shall be using within The Millennium to fulfil His Desire.

It is worth explaining the allegoric words:-

The Lamb = JC as specifically The Ransom Sacrifice of The 2nd Covenant – to replace "The Lamb" of The Passover (of The 1st Covenant).
Establishing/Appointing = JCg operating as The Word of God within receptive individuals who accomplish the 2nd part of their spiritual life.
The Mountain (always) = Yahweh's Authority established through JCg as The King supported by his bride (= TCs) and prophets.
Zion = An environment/place/person which/who fulfils Yahweh's Desire.
With = As the fleshly body parts of JCg operating here upon the earth during the 1st part of their physical life.
144000 = The total number of TCs elected/selected/chosen by Yahweh out of The Gospel Age.
Possessing the Name/Character/Authority of Yahweh = an entity/person having the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits as Yahweh which is separate from this world of sin" (= the "HS"). It is absolutely not what we are told by our errant worldly Christian leaders.
written = made apparent/recorded.

Upon their foreheads = The most visible part of the body to The World = The TC's character which is clearly visible to the members of The World who interact with the TC. This is absolutely not 'the public image' schooled to give 'a wonderful front' for 'the worldly return'.

Thus JCg and the 144000 TCs become "Yahweh's appointed Authority" who are becoming The White Stones of The New Temple laid upon the foundation that JCg first put down as The Word of God (to reform/perfect The Mind) and ransom sacrifice (thus allowing Yahweh to righteously resurrect us into a perfected body according to what we have sown – 1Cor.15v35-55).

These 144000 TCs sowed correctly in the 1st part of their physical life and perfected their mind – thus deserving of a perfected incorruptible (= incapable of dying) heavenly/spiritual/celestial body so that they might teach righteousness to The Resurrected World (themselves in perfected DNA fleshly bodies which are capable of dying at The 2nd Death of annihilation if the mind does not become perfected during The Millennium to be imitating JC's lifestyle). It must be clearly understood they are not yet physically resurrected, by rather just assigned by Yahweh to be part of The Mount Zion upon their awakening/rousing at The 1st Resurrection unto sonship which shall occur at an instant in time just 3.5 years prior to the end of The Gospel Age.

TIME FRAME 14 – This describes the character of those to be successful in The Harvest of 144000 TCs at The 1st Resurrection.

384th Allegory – repeat - disclosure = What is communicated (knowledge/capability/authority) into The Environment.

Comment – John also hears out of the sky disclosures of much water; also as disclosure of great thunder also I heard the disclosure of harpists strumming harps.

'Allegory' – repeat - heaven(s) = singular refers to the authority around The Earth, plural represents The Universe.

Thus singular heaven/sky over The Earth refers to Satan's authority now or JCg's authority in The Millennium.

Plural heavens refers to Yahweh's Domain operating under His Authority = The Universe.

All this information is lost in our many near useless bible translations (for analytical study) where in places the translators seem to toss a dice as being The Means to decide whether they use singular or plural for the Greek word (Matt.23v13)!

Allegory – repeat - mighty/great = important/strong/effective (in this context of capacity/capability to influence people).

Allegory – repeat - disclosures = What is communicated (knowledge/capability/authority) into The Environment.

Allegory – repeat - water (always) = knowledge (clean water is sourced by Yahweh, dirty water sourced by Satan).

385th Allegory – waters (plural) = knowledge give in many different languages.

Allegory – repeat - thunder(s) = The Resultant(s)/{What is made manifest within The Environment}.

386th Allegory – harpists = instrumentalists who fulfil the desire of The Commissionaire (Yahweh) = the 144000 TCs

387th Allegory – harps = The means to make music for Yahweh's ears = The Ministerial service (imitating JC).

449th Reasoning – The waters (plural) means the TCs by successive generations throughout The Gospel Age have been giving accurate ministerial service of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle by both word and deed.

The single great thunder means Yahweh has accepted The Resultant of their work and will bring about The 1st Resurrection which shall yield the 144000 TCs.

97th Good News – The 144000 TCs will be teaching within all nations to bring forth the next generation of TCs.

98th Good News – The 144000 TCs are accurately teaching The Word of God simply/freely to The World.

99th Good News – This is lovely music to Yahweh's ears – to hear the 144000 TCs accurately teaching God's Word.

Rev. 14v2 og Also (I) heard/listened/understood/responded (the) disclosure/{a tone}/address/noise/sound/voice

Rev. 14v2 og {from/out of} of the heaven/sky/{zone above the earth}, {in that manner}/likewise/as

Rev. 14v2 og (the) disclosure/{a tone}/address/noise/sound/voice (of the) {waters (as if splashing/rainy)}

Rev. 14v2 og many/much/plenteous, also {in that manner}/likewise/as

Rev. 14v2 og (the) disclosure/{a tone}/address/noise/sound/voice

Rev. 14v2 og (of the) {akin to} roaring/thunder big/large/mighty/exceedingly/great,

Rev. 14v2 og also (the) disclosure/{a tone}/address/noise/sound/voice (I) heard/listened/understood/responded

Rev. 14v2 og (of the) {lyre-singer}/harpists {playing on lyres}/{strumming harps} in (= with) to the lyres/harps

Rev. 14v2 og {of them}.

Rev. 14v2 Also I (John) listened/understood/responded the disclosure/address/sound/voice {from/out of} the heaven/sky, {in that manner}/as the disclosure/address/sound/voice much/plenteous {splashing waters}, also {in that manner}/as the disclosure/address/sound/voice of the large/mighty/great roaring/thunder also I (John) listened/understood/responded the disclosure/sound/noise of harpists strumming/playing of their harps.

Does this verse mean what our worldly Christian leaders teach us?

No! – By now from past experience we know obviously – It is absolutely not what our worldly Christian leaders teach us!

So what does this verse really mean?

Again this information is being given as a series of allegories of what is occurring during The Gospel Age to become extensions of what is to occur. As always it is best to list the allegories before we start analysing the verse.

Heaven/sky (singular) (always) = what is above the ground pertinent to The Earth, thus here it means “The Authority over The Earth”.

Disclosure/Voice = The Communication (of the knowledge/capability/authority).

Waters (plural) = much knowledge

Large Thunder = The one important Resultant/{That which is made manifest within The Environment}.

Harpists = instrumentalists who fulfil the desire of The Commissioner (Yahweh) = the TCs of The Gospel Age.

harps = The Means to make music for the ears of Yahweh = The Ministry Work of accurately imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Let us go methodically through these allegories.

1. Singular “Heaven” in relation to Yahweh tells us this is about The New Heaven which is to operate within The Millennium, but as JC instructed us during his ministry, we are to have “The Kingdom of God operating within us” - which means we are to have The Word of God driving our mind in the form of agapao to deliver agape/charity by edifying our neighbour’s **mind** through our ministry of precisely imitating JC and the apostles. Thus this describes the TCs operating within the 1st part of their physical life, but operating within their mind in accord to “The Kingdom of God” as The Authority of their heaven/sky while they are living on the Earth. This enables the 144000 TCs to ‘hit the ground’ running upon their resurrection into The Physical Millennium – which is precisely why they are The First Fruits and shall become the kings/priests of The Resurrected World – they become the 3rd heaven (authority – 2Cor.12v1-3) to teach righteousness.
2. “Water” always means “knowledge” and plural means “much knowledge” (and by extension – given in many languages), being the much new knowledge, where The Knowledge sourced by Yahweh is to change peoples’ minds from their old worldly methodology to self indulge, to become worthy for an everlasting existence by fulfilling JC’s two commandments given at Mark.12v30-31 and elsewhere.
3. “Thunder” is not as we are told (by worldly Christian leaders) as being ‘the voice of God’, but rather it is The Resultant from a release of Yahweh’s power exercised (“lightening/power/energy/fire”) within the environment (= the HS) operating through the TCs to edify their neighbours so that they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. Thus “The One Thunder” is “The One Resultant” that Yahweh Desires to occur. Which in this instance is to be the imminent 1st Resurrection for the 144000 TCs.
4. “Harpists” are the instrumentalists fulfilling The Commission assigned to them in the bilateral agreement made with them by The Commissionaire (= Yahweh). Clearly the Harpists are the TCs, and The Commissionaire is Yahweh and The Commission to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle to be accurately teaching The Gospel Message in a manner that is most certainly not being taught today by many of those persons presumptuously claiming to be “Christians” (the worst being their worldly Christian leaders)!
5. “Harps” – This becomes The Illustrative Instrument of ‘something’ that fulfils Yahweh’s Desire That ‘something’ is The Ministry work which engages the TC daily whenever they have the spare time outside (1) secular work to sustain the fleshly body (2Thes.3v6-12), (2) required proportionate eating/sleeping to refresh the body and finally (3) fully supporting any family commitments. The TC will use all their other time in The Lord’s Service supporting The Ministry Work in whatever method they are capable for absolutely no worldly return of whatever/wherever/whensoever/howsoever. Not all TCs are given to be speakers, not all given to prophecy, not all given to translation (1Cor.12v1-31) but if we operate to the 100% of our ability to personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in accurately (and this is so rarely done now) promoting Yahweh’s Word then we could be “deemed entirely worthy” of sonship to Yahweh – because we were active members of ‘the harpists’ during the 1st part of our physical life.

Why is this instrument chosen?

Importantly this specific instrument is used to give the sense of “serenity”, being the ‘calmness and order’ that prevails within The Environment which operates according to “The Kingdom of God” – which is to physically occur in The Millennium – to become Paradise.

TIME FRAME 14 – This describes the character of those to be successful in The Harvest of 144000 TCs at The 1st Resurrection.

280th Comment – The 144000 TCs sung a new ode in the midst of the throne, also in the midst of the four living animals, also the elders and no person could understand the ode except the 144000 TCs purchased away from the earth.

388th Allegory – new ode = a reformed character giving pleasing music to Yahweh’s ear (rather than worldly/hypocrisy). The ode is driven by The Mind and these individuals have the correct mindset to know the correct words (and position).

Allegory – repeat - ‘midst of the throne’ = The Environment in front of The Seat of Power (Yahweh’s Seat).

Comment – repeat - the four animals were (1) Lion = courage/sovereignty, (2) Bull = power/muscle, (3) Face of man = the {countenance of man} = think/reason as perfected man like God, (4)) flying eagle = able to see all things from affair.

Reasoning – repeat - Thus these qualities describe JCg who shall lead and rule in The Millennium, he shall have muscular (= physical) power to change The World around (for those desiring to imitate JC’s lifestyle), he called himself ‘The Son of Man’ and finally he has the ability to search out those humans who are desirous to reform and become Christ-like.

Instruction – repeat - JCg will rule as king, JCg will physically make things occur, JCg was The Son of Man, JCg will draw out all receptive humans to Yahweh in two layers (1) as The Sons of God as the 144000 TCs or (2) as The Children of JCg and his bride (144000 TCs) out of The Resurrected World in The Millennium.

Allegory – repeat - 24 Elders = 12 tribal heads of 1st Epoch Israel + 12 tribal heads of the 2nd Epoch Israel

‘Allegory’ – repeat - Israel = “persevere with Subjector/God”.

Reasoning – repeat - The representatives of God’s Word (in the 2 Epochs [pre/post JC]) are called “Israel” because:

1. The majority “persevere **negatively** against God” and do not fulfil His Desire.
2. The minority (= The Remnant) “persevere **positively** with God” and do fulfil His Desire.

Thus “Israel” is the perfect name to describe both types in a single group that is to represent God’s Word in The World.

Reasoning – repeat - Thus within the 12 tribal heads of the:-

1. 1st Epoch Israel are The Prophets (pre JC’s ministry) where The Jews were Yahweh’s spokespersons.
2. 2nd Epoch Israel are The 144000 TCs (post JC’s ministry) where The Christians are Yahweh’s spokespersons. And for completeness (ref Paul’s conversion at 2Cor.12v1-3, where by prophecy he is to co-rule over):-

3. 3rd Epoch Israel are those humans who are perfected by (1) and (2) in The Millennium (under the 3rd Heaven).
450th Reasoning– We understand that the 144000 TCs have achieved The Righteous Standard as laid down by JC and thus have the qualities of JCg operating within them. We also see the metaphoric 24 elders here as The Representative Heads which means the 144000 TCs and Prophets have not yet been resurrected – but are still finishing their roles on earth.

451st Reasoning – The ode that no human knows, but only the 144000 TCs know, is how to precisely imitate JC, being the only ode that Yahweh is prepared to accept as music to His ears.

452nd Reasoning – Because Yahweh has accepted these 144000 TCs to become future sons of God – THEN The Purchase by JC is completed. The Purchased Goods become directly equated with The Purchase Price (see v4)! This is absolutely not true for humans as the presently stand – only if they make the grade in The Millennium to precisely imitate JC.

114th Warning – Beware of the unrighteous nonsense given by worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders unable to understand The Word of God! We only become fully purchased by JC when we start imitating him! Else the purchase is not complete. The only reason why they twist God's Word is so that they might gain more devotees from which to tithe!

453rd Reasoning – The 144000 TCs have been redeemed from the worldly methodology which operates within what presently supports The World's existence.

336th Prophecy – The 144000 TCs will become the first individuals who shall learn the new song (sourced by Yahweh).

100th Good News – The 144000 TCs change their mind from worldly methodology to The Methodology sourced by Yahweh

101st Good News – The 144000 TCs express this new Methodology by a new song (being their new deportment).

102nd Good News – The 144000 TCs have now been fully purchased by what JC has done because they reciprocated!

Rev. 14v3 og Also (they) sung {in that manner}/likewise/as (the) chant/ode/song/cantillation (the) new/freshness

Rev. 14v3 og {in the face of}/before/midst/{in the sight of} of the {stately seat}/throne,

Rev. 14v3 og also {in the face of}/before/midst/{in the sight of} of the four {living things}/animals/beasts

Rev. 14v3 og also of the {(comparative of) older}/{Elders (of the ecclesia)},

Rev. 14v3 og also {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) able/possible/capable (to) learn/understand the

Rev. 14v3 og chant/ode/song/cantillation, if not (= except) the hundred {forty four} thousands,

Rev. 14v3 og the (ones = persons = TCs) (being) {gone to the market}/purchased/bought/redeemed

Rev. 14v3 og off/away/separated/from of the Earth/land/province/country/region.

Rev. 14v3 Also they (= 144000 TCs) sung {in that manner}/as the new/fresh ode/song/cantillation

{in the face/sight of}/before/midst of the {stately seat}/throne, also {in the face/sight of}/before/midst of the four {living things}/animals

also of the Elders, also {not even one}/{no one} person able/capable to learn/understand the ode/song/cantillation,

except the 144000 (TCs) (being) the persons purchased/bought/redeemed off/away/from of the Earth/land.

It must be clearly understood this is a metaphoric description teaching us about what the TCs are doing within the 1st part of their physical life that becomes amplified further when they are given more responsibility in the 2nd part of their physical life (Luke.19v16-19).

Revelations is about prophetic instruction (Rev.22v7,10,18,19) given at the 'beginning' of The Gospel Age, of what is to occur throughout The Gospel Age as an instruction aid, kindly given so that we learn beforehand (1) to avoid The World which will hurt our long term interests and (2) to fulfil Yahweh's Desire which is to precisely imitate The Golden Standard laid down by JC (thus we become an "early adopter" of The Kingdom of God operating within us).

Interestingly we have been told, so we cannot say: We did not know – but rather we must admit: We freely chose 'not to know'!

Referring back to Rev.4v6 we understand that Yahweh is peering through the glassy sea (= transparent mankind) which is "before the throne" to examine all persons calling themselves "Christians" and assaying them to The Gold Standard as laid down by JC – if they do not stumble over The Stone (= JC), but become like The (White) Stone, – then they are "deemed entirely worthy" rule "The Inheritance" (= The Resurrected World) alongside JCg.

And that is what this verse means:

The TCs throughout The Gospel Age are presenting themselves (along with all other Christians) before The Throne of Yahweh, but it is only they, the TCs, who are truly fulfilling Yahweh's Desire by giving music to Yahweh's ears with their metaphoric "harps" (= accurate ministry work imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle freely simply with 'no strings attached'- see previous verse).

The "song" is not an old 'song of hypocrisy' given by the worldly persons claiming to be "Christians" (as taught by their worldly leaders) in their weekly 'get-togethers', but rather a sustained daily worship by active and accurate ministry work exhorting their recipients to imitate them – just as Paul exhorted his next generation of TCs (1Cor.4v15, 11v1, etc).

Thus when the TC is precisely imitating JC then their old song dies with their old worldly personality, and their accurate ministry/lifestyle therefore becomes the "New Song" (along with metaphorically 'strumming the harps') to bring true worship to Yahweh because they have put on the New Clothes (= new spirit/personality/desires/traits = new character = the same as JC).

John uses the expression "four living animals" (see Rev.4v6-7) which I explained:

These four figurative animals represent JCg's wonderful qualities as the "something between us" and "The Seat of Power" upon which Yahweh resides.

Also John uses the expression of "Elders" to tell us of the 'spiritual' heads of "The (Two) Remnant(s) of Israel that returns back to The Lord" (Isa.10v20-22) out of "The Two Epochs of Israel" (JC said: "To the Jews first and then The Gentiles" [= Christian Nation]) which are to become the two small flocks of JC (John.10v3,16 that come together in The Millennium as World Rulers).

This is The Indicator (figurative heads) that tells us the TCs are still on The Earth at the close of The Gospel Age prior to the two witnesses (Rev.11v1-12) – either presently dead, as is The Apostle Paul (irrespective of what our errant worldly Christian leaders state to the contrary) or the last TCs finally designated by Yahweh and are living out their life in the last decade of The Gospel Age (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, etc).

Obviously the figurative 24 Elders will be 'replaced' by The TCs when they are physically operating as rulers over The World in The Millennium.

"(being) the persons purchased/bought/redeemed off/away/from of the Earth/land" is an interesting expression.

Does it mean what we are told by our worldly Christian leaders?

Again – No!

For self-indulgent reasons they only teach half of what this phrase really means because "they choose not to know" – else it will cramp their lifestyle! This phrase is used in The New Testament where humans have (1) successfully made the transition within their mind and (2) this transformation in spirit/personality/desires/traits is accepted as such by a Judge.

I use "Judge" because there are two Judges (1) Yahweh for His future sons of God out of The Gospel Age and (2) JCg in The Millennium along with his Bride of TCs (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3) for The 3rd Remnant that returns to The Lord in The Millennium.

It requires a two part transformation/transaction to be entirely purchased.

I am always reminded "a sale (= purchase) is only complete when the money is in the bank"

And I use this expression to explain what I mean.

We are all born into The World in a physical DNA based body. Within this physical body we gain a platform (= fleshly brain) upon which our

spirit/personality/desires/traits can operate. This becomes our first state.

Then we hear about JC being "The Word of God" (correctly taught) and we now enter a new transitional state which must now be judged. Just by stating we have been purchased does not mean anything – because we must give ourselves ... to become the item purchased. Deemed as such by The Entity acting as Escrow (= Yahweh to determine if we deserve becoming a future son of God – as what was given originally).

And it is the last part of this transaction which is utterly ignored by our worldly Christian leaders by both word and deed!

Which consequently makes them hypocrites by both word and deed to both Yahweh and to their devotees!

And therefore they cannot become future sons of God – because they have not personally solved "The Mystery of God".

And sadly neither can the members of their congregations – because they are being stifled by their leaders (Matt.23v13)!

Which consequently explains why Yahweh can only achieve 144000 TCs out of some 2000 years of The Gospel Age.

And why The Millennium has not yet started – but it soon will – because Yahweh has almost achieved His Trigger Threshold of 144000!

TIME FRAME 14 – This describes the character of those to be successful in The Harvest of 144000 TCs at The 1st Resurrection.

281st Comment – These 144000 TCs were not soiled with women because they are virgins.

These TCs have deported themselves in the same manner as The Lamb.

Whichever way The Lamb chooses to go then the TCs likewise follow (= imitate).

These TCs were purchased away from humans – being The First-Fruits to Yahweh and also The Lamb.

389th Allegory – soiled = have the mindset (= spirit/personality/desires/traits) contaminated by worldly methodology.

Allegory – repeat - woman = "The Means" to deliver.

454th Reasoning – The women are the means to deliver ... - What? To be likened by allegory to The Women of The Moabites (as recommended by Balaam to Balak) to contaminate The Word of God given by Moses with worldly practices. Likewise in The Gospel Age – worldly Christian leaders contaminating The Word of God given by JC with worldly methodology – as we witness with their near nonsense sermons exposed by this website - line by line by exegesis.

455th Reasoning – Worldly Christian leaders flirt with The World – being the metaphoric women (politics/commerce) to absorb their ideas which then contaminate The Word of God – as we witness in their words and deeds (not given simply).

390th Allegory – virgins = not participating with the metaphoric women (politics/commerce/"Religion").

255th Instruction – JC washed our sins away from the 1st part of our spiritual life, thereby enabling us to enter the 2nd part of our spiritual life.

256th Instruction – JC also gave us The Ministry = The Word of God and showed this to us in his deportment to become The Wisdom of God (where "wisdom" means "accurately applying with fidelity what is known").

456th Reasoning – Therefore The Ministry as The Word of God correctly imbued to gain accurate knowledge which is then thoroughly assayed/tested to ensure that it is correct, then practiced with fidelity yields True Faith. Operating according to Real Faith yields The Wisdom of God and The individuals remain as virgins – undefiled by worldly methodology.

257th Instruction – The 144000 TCs over The Gospel Age have become like JC and likewise become The Wisdom of God.

258th Instruction – As we are told - the TCs deport themselves in precisely the same manner as did JC.

Where JC went so did the TCs – They only had one master; they also sacrificed their life away from The World.

357th Reasoning – Because the 144000 TCs did the same things as did JC, then they followed him wherever he chose to go
Allegory – repeat - lamb = JC as The Ransom Sacrifice to inaugurate The 2nd Covenant replaces The Lamb of The 1st Covenant that released the Jews from Egypt (= worldly methodology for Christians operating under The 2nd Covenant).

Instruction – repeat - JC was slain (murdered) so that Yahweh becomes righteously empowered to give humans a 2nd part physical body within which to operate (as the 2nd part of our 2 part life).

Reasoning – repeat - JC also gave us The Ministry (as The Word of God) to reform our mind out of the 1st part of our spiritual life (= worldly methodology) into the 2nd part of our spiritual life. If we become early adopters then upon our resurrection into the 2nd part of our physical life we shall become future sons of God. If however we leave it to the 2nd part of our physical life (= The Resurrected World) then we can only become children of JCg in fleshly DNA bodies.

This is The Gospel and yet none of this is correctly taught because our worldly Christian leaders do not understand it!

Reasoning – repeat - Because Yahweh has accepted these 144000 TCs to become future sons of God – THEN The Purchase by JC is completed. The Purchased Goods have been directly equated with The Purchase Price! This is absolutely not true for humans as the presently stand – only if they = the grade in The Millennium to precisely imitate JC.

Warning – repeat - Beware of the unrighteous nonsense given by worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders unable to understand The Word of God! We only become purchased by JC when we start imitating him! Else the purchase is not complete. The only reason why they twist God's Word is so that they might gain more devotees from which to tithe!

458th Reasoning – Because the TCs have been purchased away from humans, then logically the humans are yet to be fully purchased because JC paid The Ransom for ALL the world (1John.2v2) and therefore the full purchase is yet to be made.

259th Instruction – The full purchase becomes complete for The World when The 3rd Remnant of Israel is returned to The Lord during The Millennium out of The Resurrected World living in the 2nd part of their physical life and learning how to fully implement The Word of God in the 2nd part of their spiritual life.

260th Instruction – These 144000 TCs therefore become The First-Fruits at The 1st Resurrection so that they become presented to Yahweh as/at The Temple and thus become The Means to deliver The 3rd Remnant as The Main Harvest.

459th Reasoning – These 144000 TCs therefore become The Adopted Sons to The Adopting Father Yahweh and also The Perfected Bride to The Perfect Bridegroom who as JCg collects his wife at The 1st Resurrection.

115th Warning – None of this is understood by our worldly Christian leaders – but this is core Gospel! My advice is clear your mind of their near nonsense taught and start imbuing The Word of God correctly taught on this website.

337th Prophecy – The TCs will not become contaminated with worldly methodology and its politics.

338th Prophecy – The TCs will precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle.

339th Prophecy – The TCs will become truly repurchased from The World by JC and become his bride.

340th Prophecy – The TCs will become The First-Fruits to Yahweh from The World (The Main Harvest will come later).
341st Prophecy – The TCs will become The First-Fruits to JCg by becoming his metaphoric Bride (or brothers/sisters).
103rd Good News – The TCs will avoid worldly methodology/politics like the plague and thus become as spiritual virgins.
104th Good News – The TCs by precisely imitating JC will be deemed entirely worthy to become his bride.
105th Good News – The TCs having become “Early Adopters” of Yahweh’s Methodology shall be The First-Fruits.
116th Warning – Worldly Christian leaders do not accept the concept of The First Fruits from The World – and because this is The Core Gospel (as taught here) this rather **nullifies** their authority to be teaching about spiritual things!
117th Warning – Worldly Christian leaders are absolutely **not** recognised by Yahweh to be His representatives when almost everything they teach opposes Yahweh as soon as they deviate from quoting The Bible – I have **100’s** of examples! Which is precisely why atheists have a ‘field-day’ with them – and worldly Christian leaders break-down into “mystery”! How utterly useless and incompetent they are! – Can we say they are like Paul (1Cor4v16, 11v1)?

Rev. 14v4 og These/Those (specifically) (persons) {they are/be} who/which/that
 Rev. 14v4 og amid/together/with/{after (with accusative or “infinitive”) (to the) woman/wife no/not/none
 Rev. 14v4 og (were) soiled/defiled, maidens/virgins for {they are/be}.

Rev. 14v4 og These/Those (specifically) (persons) {they are/be} the (ones = persons)
 Rev. 14v4 og {in the same way with}/accompanying/following/reaching to the lambkin/lamb
 Rev. 14v4 og {what/where ever}/{in any location} wish/suppose
 Rev. 14v4 og (he [JCg] may) {lead (oneself) under}/withdraw/retire/{sink (out of sight)}/depart/{go (a) way}.

Rev. 14v4 og These/Those (specifically) (persons) (were) {gone to the market}/purchased/bought/redeemed
 Rev. 14v4 og off/away/separated/from of the countenances/{human-beings}/men
 Rev. 14v4 og first-fruit/{early harvest}/{beginning sacrifice} to the God also to the lambkin/lamb.

Rev. 14v4 {They are} these specific persons (= TCs) who were not soiled/defile together/with women, for they (= TCs) are virgins.
 {They are} these specific persons (= TCs), the persons {in the same way with}/accompanying/reaching to the lamb (= JCg) wherever/{in any location} he (= JCg) wish/suppose {lead oneself under}/departs/goes.
 These specific persons (= TCs) were purchased/bought/redeemed off/away/from the {human-beings}/men (being the) {first-fruit}/{early harvest} to the God (= Yahweh) also to the lamb (= JCg).

This is just such a very important verse in The New Testament – There is just so much explanation/understanding within it.

But sadly, the contents are **absolutely ignored** by our worldly Christian leaders in their twisted and unrighteous sales spiel!

JCg clearly explains through John for our benefit some very important observations/requirements:

These specific persons (= the 144000 TCs) have not defiled themselves with women and are virgins, they also accompany The Lamb wherever he goes. Also it is these specific persons who were bought from out of humans to become The First-Fruits to Yahweh and also The Lamb.

As usual, the verse completely comprises of allegories, so please let me explain what these words mean for our benefit.

Specific persons = not normal Christians (1Pet.2v8-9) – and therefore they are TCs.

Soiled/defiled = had their spiritual mind (= the operational knowledge) contaminated by Worldly methodology.

Women = The Means to bring about the delivery of something (in this instance it is anything that delivers worldly methodology into the brain of a Christian ñ being The Route to ãmake a deliveryö). Based upon the simile of The Moab women marrying into Israel through the men.

Virgins = Having been purified by JC having died for them, then imbued The Word of God (as JC’s parousia/presence) and stayed with it.

Thus they have not participated with other partners – but diligently waiting for their perfect mate (for JCg – Matt.25v1-12).

Thus this means TCs have not entertained worldly methodology – but carefully adhered to “The Word of God” (JCg) accurately taught!

Same way as = Having the same mind (operating in the same manner) as did/does JCg which is to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

The Lamb = JC as specifically The Ransom Sacrifice of The 2nd Covenant – to replace “The Lamb” of The Passover (of The 1st Covenant).

Wherever he supposedly goes = To be freely led by the intellectual reasoning based upon accurately imbued Word of God and accurately operating within the synapse construction. Warning: It is **not** ‘the mishmash’ nonsense we are taught by our errant worldly Christian leaders!

Bought = A two way transaction completed to the satisfaction of both parties and The Escrow (Yahweh).

From Humans = elected/chosen away (by Yahweh) from persons operating according to worldly methodology.

First-fruits = The Early Adopters = specific individuals who have The Kingdom of God operating within their minds (= the 2nd part of their spiritual life has been completely reformed to be driven as the same as that of JCg) in the 1st part of their physical life.

These ones are “deemed entirely worthy” by Yahweh to be part of The 1st Resurrection (Rev.20v6).

There is a lot packed into this verse – let us explain it together.

These TCs not being defiled with women = TCs have not become adulterated with false faiths/‘fidelities’ delivered from Satan to deceive The World. The word used for “women” actually has a closer association of “wife”. Thus reinforcing the connection of a ‘betrothal to The World’ (under Satan’s

controlling methodology) rather than being betrothed to JCg (to become the ‘Bride of Christ’ ready for The Millennium rulers) as The Word of God.

They have followed the lamb wherever he may go = These TCs have accurately kept to The Real Faith by personally maintaining Fidelity through accurately preaching/teaching The Word of God’s message in a time of persecution/affliction/stress (sourced by those persons who have something to loose from The Word of God being accurately taught) within this sinful world of self-gratification/indulgence.

These TCs receive The Mark of God upon their forehead because the whole world can see from their lifestyle that these TCs are very different from worldly people (to include non-Christians and worldly Christians in the same worldly grouping). In fact what appears to be foolish (= self sacrifice) is what we are instructed to do in many places within The Bible – because everything must be done “simply/freely” (= with no strings attached – where the strings are the worldly returns upon which to self-indulge). This sets the correct mindset to gain “The Kingdom of God” operating within The Mind – which shall become a physical reality within The Millennium upon our resurrection. This is absolutely **not** what we are errantly taught by worldly Christian leaders teaching us that: “God is within you”! Or: We are to bring The Kingdom of God into this world (where the inference is to be involved with worldly things/politics). These quotes from worldly Christian leaders absolutely do **not** exist in The Bible - like many, many other quotes I could use, being merely figments of their twisted worldly imagination!

JCg goes on to state through John:

These TCs were redeemed from men, to be The First-fruits brought to both God, and also to the Lamb (JCg).

We see from the past tense ‘were redeemed’ means they have now been redeemed from mankind – The two-way transaction is complete and accepted.

Thus these TCs are in the mentally “perfected state” – to be demonstrably at the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that of Yahweh and also of JC (John.14v20, 17v21) which is obviously separate from this world of sin (= the “HS” uniting Yahweh, JCg and the TCs).

They have been elected out of the Christian nation which itself has not yet completed the two-way transaction and thus require The Millennium along with present non-Christians (when taught) to ideally finalise the two way transaction. Unfortunately some of these Christians shall be like Judas, in positions of responsibility but behaved as charlatans with {“The Word of God”}/JCg (2Pet.2v18-22, 1John.2v18, 4v1-3) and those who have died have become annihilated, just as very many more charlatan Christian leaders shall be upon their immediate death as the christs (Matt.24v20-26) at The End

of The Gospel Age (so close now at 2011 CE).

Therefore it is the TCs being The Very Best who become called the 'First-Fruits' (elsewhere in The Bible we told of The 1st Harvest – also JC said: When the harvest is golden then go in to harvest – do not wait [for the main harvest]). JCg also speaks of 'the two showers (= knowledge) before the harvest' indicating the knowledge is given twice and it is The Early Adopters who respond to the 1st shower of rain/knowledge, and it is the persons of The Main Harvest who respond to the 2nd shower of rain/knowledge in The Millennium. This information is unintelligible to our worldly Christian leaders – but all this knowledge is clearly written in The Bible – if we are personally interested in seeking out this knowledge to gain real Faith!

However regarding The First-Fruits this was given to us by future allegory in Numbers 18v1-29, where the High Priest is to receive The First Fruits given to Yahweh at The Temple (Neh.10v35-37, etc), and the priests were not to have any part of the land of Israel (= this present world) because they are to inherit The Resurrected World as the 3rd Epoch Israel in The Millennium (where the other tribes represented The World and failed Christians of The Millennium). Where it is Yahweh giving the 144000 TCs to JCg to become his bride at The 1st Resurrection.

Interestingly, as all farmers and gardeners know, it is the first-fruits of any harvest which present themselves to be the plumpest and most desirable.

Likewise the TCs being the harvested First-Fruits (in The 1st Resurrection) are the most desirable to Yahweh and shall become The Bride to the Lamb (being the 5 virgins who were waiting and ready [by precisely imitating JC] for their husband [= JCg] to come – ref JC's parable at Matt.25v1-12).

Appendix 9

9th Parable – Explaining Yahweh's Righteous Plan for human salvation.

30th Allegory – wedding = to mirror The Wedding between JCg and his TCs at the 1st 2nd C (of JCg).

31st Allegory – wine = {The Word of God taught} + {JC's lifestyle as a sacrifice} to deliver purified humans.

32nd Allegory – Mother/Woman = "The Means to Deliver" – giving instruction (see Rev.12v1-4 commentaries).

33rd Allegory – Servants = The earlier generations of TCs (eg Disciples) fulfilling JC's Word/Commands.

9th Prophecy – JC speaks of his impending murder – it is not yet to be fulfilled to become The Wine covering humans.

34th Allegory – water = humans having The Knowledge base of The World.

35th Allegory – Purification Containers = The accumulation of the Human species (being modern man capable of reasoning upon morality, recognising Deities, etc). The contents are to be part of the purification process.

36th Allegory – 6 = the 6 blocks of 1000 years (see 2Pet.3v8) = 6000 years of the human species (homo sapiens).

37th Allegory – 2 or 3 = the 2nd and 3rd blocks of 1000 years (see 2Pet.3v8) = where The Early Adopters only required the 2000 years of The Gospel Age taken out of the pots to become The Bride, whereas The Resurrected World required the 3000 years = entry into The Millennium to become perfected.

38th Allegory – The Master of The Feast = The Almighty God – Yahweh (Jehovah).

39th Allegory – The Bridegroom = JCg.

40th Allegory – The Bride = The 144000 TCs (without guile/cunning/deceit 1v47) elected/chosen out of The Gospel Age.

41st Allegory – The Guests = The Ancient Worthies, prophets, good leaders, etc (prior to JC's ministry).

42nd Allegory – "Not knowing where" = "Not recognising (= not subject to assay/tasting) the state/dignity of them"

43rd Allegory – Old wine = The worldly Christian Leaders (Luke.5v37-39) giving a poor account.

44th Allegory – Old Wine given 1st = Occurred during The Gospel Age prior to The Marriage at the 1st 2nd C of JCg.

45th Allegory – New wine = The Resurrected World having good quality teaching from the Kings/Priests (= the 144000 TCs resurrected to become The Bride of Christ) during The Millennium.

46th Allegory – New Wine given 2nd = Occurred during The Millennium after to The Marriage at the 1st 2nd C of JCg.

John 2v1 og Also to the (= with) day to the (= being) 3rd (day from the previous event – [which might mean the start of the wedding])

John 2v1 og a wedding {became to be}/occurred in Cana of the Galilee, also was the mother of the JC there.

John 2v1 = Also with the day being the 3rd, a wedding {became to be} in Cana of the Galilee, also the mother of JC was there.

Cana was about 6 km (4 miles) NE from Nazareth on the road to Capernaum a further 18 km on.

What does this verse really tell us?

As I would like to show – this verse means:-

1. This is the **THIRD** day into what is to be the wedding event described here.
2. JC's mother was already there perhaps two days before JC and his early disciples arrived.

Then we are told that JC was invited unto the wedding in verse 2, to be effectively invited at the beginning of the third day.

John 2v2 og And (was/were) called/invited/bided also the JC, also the disciples (of the) him (JC)

John 2v2 og (were invited) into/unto the wedding.

John 2v2 = And, - also JC, also his disciples were called/invited unto the wedding.

There may be an interval of several days between v2 and v3 inasmuch JC and disciples came in late to the wedding, being some days after his mother had been with the happy couple – see post script at 2v11 – hence v3 occurring some 2 days after the start – this is all prophetic of a much greater scenario that should make us quiver with excitement - to be explained later, and thus I ask the reader to read this incident with the utmost care to extract all the important nuances where virtually every noun in this account is a prophetic descriptor.

John 2v3 og Also (being) lack/short/deficient (= finished) (of the) wine states/exclaims the mother of the Jesus

John 2v3 og toward/nearness/{accession to} (the) him (JC):

John 2v3 og ōWine not (they) hold/take/possess/obtain/have!ō

John 2v3 = Also being short/deficient of the wine, the mother of JC states towards the him Jesus:

"Wine not they possess/have!"

We are told that at the end of the second day that the wine comes to its end.

We are told that it is the mother that states to JC of this fact.

These are all important allegoric terms in prophecy – please see Revelations where they are all repeated by the same scribe of both writings to mean precisely the same thing that clearly unlocks Yahweh's most righteous Plan for human salvation. It is all explained later.

John 2v4 og States/Exclaims to her, the Jesus:

John 2v4 og ōWhat (is it) {to me} and to you, woman/wife/lady/mother?

John 2v4 og {Not/as yet}/{Hitherto not} {to come}/arrived/{be present} the

John 2v4 og {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of day)} {of me} (JC).ō

John 2v4 = The Jesus states to her (his mother):

"What is it to me and to you, mother?

{Not as yet} {to come}/{be present} of my (JC's/JCg's) {portion of time (of The Ministry to begin The Gospel Age)}

This exceedingly important 2 level cryptic message is fully explained later, but basically means:

JC is stating that he is fully conscious "The time has not arrived yet for him to offer his undeserved gift of offering his life for the transformation of humans from sinfulness (being the things of the Earth soil/water = worldly humans) to the righteous fruit (= perfect humans as the processed grapes into wine) of the vine (vine rootstock = JC = JCg is the mechanism that makes the transformation possible) that is finally acceptable to The Vinedresser = Yahweh = The Almighty God of The Universe of Whom we all are ultimately subject, either in submission, else face annihilation. This is to occur over two time periods (3.5 years leading to The Gospel Age and in some 2000 years leading to The Millennium).

Apologies for the long sentence – but that one sentence explains what is occurring.

There are these two levels with regard to the immediate and then what is to occur in the future.

The two days having passed and we have entered into the 3rd day of the account for JC's miracle to occur – which is actually made possible by Yahweh (of Whom we read by allegory in the account).

Can the reader spot what all this might be alluding towards?

Noting almost every word is very carefully chosen in this incident you are reading to form part of The Master allegoric prophecy of what is to occur in The World (all as I very carefully explain on this website that holistically binds The Bible together – absolutely ignored by our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars – which is specifically why Yahweh bypasses “The Wisdom of The World”)! We must hold all this within our mind as we carefully read through the account imbuing every word because they all have meaning by universal allegory – I thoroughly explain all afterwards over several pages!

John 2v5 og (She) States/Exclaims the mother (of the) him (JC) to the attendants/ministers/servants:

John 2v5 og óWhat {some/any thing} wish/suppose (he= JC) states/exclaims {to you}, (= agree to it and then)

John 2v5 og (you) do/make/practise/produce/perform/yield.ô

John 2v5 = The mother (Mary) of the him (JC) states to the attendants:

What {some/any thing} suppose he (JC) states {to you}, you (then) do/make/practise/perform.

Again this is a very important allegoric/prophetic verse where in Rev.12v1-4 I explain “The Woman” to be “The Means to Deliver” as ‘an authority’ delivering either the prophets of The 1st Covenant, or the 144000 TCs of The 2nd Covenant being instructed to abide specifically to The Word of God. That should be enough clues to show where I am going with this account!

John 2v6 og And were there water-pots (made of) stone (being) 6/six (in number) {staunchly standing}

John 2v6 og accordingly/intensely/against (to) the purification/{washing off}/purging/ablution of the Jews

John 2v6 og usefulness/benefit/advantage/profit severally/repetitively/intensity/apiece/each

John 2v6 og {measure (ascertain in size by a certain fixed standard)}/{estimate (allot by rule)}/measure/mete two or three.

John 2v6 = Also there were {staunchly standing} 6 water pots made of stone according to the purification of the Jews, each (pot) benefiting/profitting 2 or 3 measures.

A comment on the carefully chosen word by John, - which sadly, the worldly bibles ‘translate’/interpret as being “containing”!

If this was what John supposed to tell us, then why did John not use Strongs™ = 4023 “periecho” = “{to hold all around}/include/clasp/{after (this manner)}/contain” ?

As I profusely state in all these similar places, the scribe John is telling us something immensely important (of which I carefully explain later in my long commentary that thoroughly explains the real significance of this incident) which you will not obtain from any of our worldly translated bibles!

John also mentions “two to three measures” – he did not need to – but he did, and it all adds to the final explanation!

This type of thing occurs fairly regularly within worldly bible translations to completely loose what The Scribes are lacing within the text – and thus we become blocked from truly understanding The Intent behind what is taught through The Original Greek. That is precisely why I had to go back to The Master Standard of the original Greek and give to the reader The Most Faithful English Translation available on this planet which I freely give to the reader.

John 2v7 og (He = JC) States/Exclaims {to them} (the servants) the Jesus:

John 2v7 og ó{Fill entirely}/{Completely fill} the water pots (to the = with) water.

John 2v7 og Also (they = the servants) {filled entirely}/{completely filled} them (= the water pots)

John 2v7 og holds/possesses/obtains/has upward/{on the top}/above/brim/high/up.ô

John 2v7 = The Jesus states to them (the servants):

{Completely fill} the water-pots with water.

Also they (the servants) {completely filled} them (the water pots) holding (water to the) brim/{up to the top}.

John 2v8 og Also (he = JC) states/exclaims {to them}:

John 2v8 og (You = servants) {Draw/Bale out} (the liquid from the jars) now/present/immediate

John 2v8 og also (you) endure/{to bear/carry}/{go on}/uphold/lead/move/reach/bring

John 2v8 og to The {Master of the Feast}/{Director of the Entertainment},

John 2v8 og also (they) endured/{borne/carried}/{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached/brought (fulfilled JC’s request).

John 2v8 = Also he (JC) states {to them} (the servants)

You (servants [of the word of God]) now {bale out} (the liquid from out of the jars),

also you (servants) bear/carry/{go on}/bring (the contents of the jars) to {The Master of the Feast},

also (they) borne/carried/{went ahead}/brought (the liquid to The Master of The Feast having followed ôThe Word of Godô).

John 2v9 og And {in that manner}/likewise/as (to) taste/eat/experience

John 2v9 og The {Master of the Feast}/{Director of the Entertainment} the water (the) wine

John 2v9 og (having) {become to be}.

John 2v9 = The Master of The Feast tasted the water having become to be wine,

John 2v9 og Also not (he) knew/understood/{was aware}/saw/perceived

John 2v9 og {from which (to interrogate)}/{from what (place/state/source/cause)}/whence {it/they is/are},

John 2v9 = The Master of The Feast not knowing the origin of the wine,

John 2v9 og and the attendants/ministers/servants (they) knew/understood/{was aware}/saw/perceived

John 2v9 og (being) the (ones = servants) (having) {drawn/baled out} the water.

John 2v9 og Calls/summons/addresses The Bridegroom,

John 2v9 og The {Master of the Feast}/{Director of the Entertainment}:

John 2v9 = And {in that manner}/as to taste/eat/experience the water (then, that now) having {become to be} the wine.

Also not he (The Master of The Feast) knew/understood {from which/what source} it (the wine) is,

And the attendants/servants they knew/understood (of the wine’s origin) having {baled out} the (wine, originally) water.

Calls/Summons The Bridegroom, The Master of The Feast:

It might be considered that this can be read one of both ways:-

1. The Master of The Feast calls the bridegroom.

2. The Bridegroom calls The Master of the Feast.

Generally the first is considered to be ‘more Greek’ - inasmuch the structure is that: The statement is made first and then the identifier given second.

John 2v10 og Also (The Master of The Feast) (he) states/exclaims (to the) him (The Bridegroom):

John 2v10 og óAll/Every man (the) firstly/before/{at the beginning}/chiefly

John 2v10 og the beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy wine {to place}/ordain/settle/{sink/lay down}/purpose,

John 2v10 og also when (they are) tipsy/sot/drun kard,

John 2v10 og then the smaller/younger/inferior/less/worse (wine is then put out for us to drink),

John 2v10 og you (have) {watched/guarded over loss/injury}/detained/maintained/{held fast}/kept
 John 2v10 og the beautiful/virtuous/good/valuable/worthy wine until/{up to}/while {just now}/presently.ô
 John 2v10 = Also he (The Master of The Feast) states to the him (The Bridegroom):
 Every man first places/ordains/purposes the beautiful/virtuous/worthy wine,
 Also when they (guests) are tipsy/drunk, then the inferior/less/worse (wine is put out for consumption),
 You (Bridegroom) have {watched/guarded over loss/injury}/{held fast} the beautiful/virtuous/worthy wine until {just now}.

John 2v11 og This (he = JC) did/made/produced/performed/practised/yielded
 John 2v11 og the {commencement/chief (in order/time/place/rank)}/beginning
 John 2v11 og of the indications/signs/miracles/tokens/wonders the Jesus in Cana of the Galilee.
 John 2v11 og Also (it) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/declared the glory/honour/dignity (of the) him.
 John 2v11 og Also committed/entrusted/believed into/unto (the) him (JC) the disciples (of the) him (JC).
 John 2v11 = This (miracle) the Jesus did/made/performed (as) the first of the indications/signs/miracles in Cana of Galilee.
 So what does all this mean?
 Is it important to be recorded as JC's Prime Miracle?
 Or is it "something that just happened" which John (a foremost apostle) thought should 'pad-out' his gospel?
 Absolutely Not!

There is a very specific reason why John at the end of his life writes like he does of this miracle some 63 years or so after it occurred (he had plenty of time to think about it)! John now at the time of writing precisely understands exactly what the full significance of JC and his interaction with humans together with The Future Expectation (as specifically described in his "Revelation" written a couple of years earlier), but John recorded these events under the direction of the HS in a coded fashion so that it will become disclosed/decoded at the correct time (at the very end of The Gospel Age in its last decades).

The full significance is that JC said:

"My time has not yet come" (given in v4) also this is registered as "JC's First/Prime miracle" (given in v11)
 There are also quite a number of other 'odd' words used in the text that seem a little out of place (but these are all pointers for the much bigger picture giving us The Vista of "The Expectation" - being what The New Testament teaches us throughout (but sadly never taught by leaders of "Religion").

It was these emboldened quotations that started me thinking upon this miracle by getting inside John's mind to understand precisely why he wrote it in the manner that he had done - because reasoning if there was more to this account then perhaps all the many little pointers had to be of significance - else why should John want to put them in (if they have no intrinsic relevance)?

Slowly I started to realise that there was to be just so much more in this miracle than what is presented at face value (else why add these and other 'superfluous' details). Thus Yahweh has 'manipulated the worldly situation' (using His Power to make "His Desire manifest within The Environment" = the "HS") to illustrate His Master Plan to further demonstrate in The Culmination His utter Omniscience upon and within The Universe - and this is precisely what John faithfully wrote for us.

John therefore records all these details (which singularly have no significance - but all joined together with zero exclusion) then become combined for our edification and to The Glory of Yahweh by showing His Omniscience in these matters pertaining to His Plan in The Culmination!

Thus it becomes clear by now with the many 1000's of examples of allegories within The Bible that this incident is also full of allegories given to explain Yahweh's Plan - provided people sufficiently care to become motivated/prepared to search and then find (all as JC instructs).

So let me now explain how Yahweh has used all these markers within this incident to explain His Plan that is so soon to be practically unfolded upon The Human species!

"The Wedding" topic always has major significance when written within The Bible (there is no exception).

The Wedding/Marriage always = The Wedding between JC and his TCs (Rev.19v6-9) where The Bride of Christ (consisting of the faithful virgins Matt.25v1-12) = The 144000 (white) stones (1Pet.2v5) of The Temple as the Command/Control Centre of Yahweh's Organisation, Jerusalem (Rev.21v2).

We also have JC here with his early Disciples = The Start of 'The Bride of Christ' (see elsewhere for explanation).

We know that The Best Wine = The Resultant of Purified humans through {The Word of God} + {JC's sacrificial blood} = becomes our means to redemption (to salvation from our [= The 1st] Death to now become just 'asleep') of our fleshly body together with our purified minds (in the 2nd part of our spiritual life) by imitating JC's lifestyle (ideally in the 1st part of our physical life - but can be extended into the 2nd part of our physical life).

This is all very carefully explained in "2 part Life" in glossary.

And again to just clarify from another angle because this is just so important to mentally grasp:-

"The Wine" is what is delivered by JC = What has been enabled by JC = His {Word of God taught} + {his lifestyle as a sacrifice} = thus enables The Wine to occur, which then in a virtuous circle (righteously/equitably on a precise 'like for like' basis) The Wine becomes, from Yahweh's point of view, something that is acceptable for Him to enjoy in The Culmination. Hence The Fruit of The Vine being ultimately successful fleshly humans delivered by The Vine Stock (= JCg) and the branches (= TCs) - see John.15v1-8.

(We will be referring to various aspects of this all-embracing definition later!)

So now going back to what this incident now teaches us (being the specific reason why John put it into his Gospel).

We are told JC and the disciples come in two days 'late', at the beginning of the 3rd day.

We are told that JC's mother was there waiting for JC.

We are told "The Mother" instructs the attendants to listen to every word that JC (as The Word of God) tells them.

We know they have run out of the lesser/inferior wine to continue with the Feast/Wedding/Celebration into The 3rd Day.

We have The Groom, The Bride and also Guests of 'Bride and Groom'.

We also have The Master of Ceremonies.

We also know that JC discovered some jars/vessels used for washing/ablution of the Jews (= "Israel" having 'The Word of God').

There are 6 vessels in number that were commanded by JC to be filled with the contents of The World (water).

These pots are of two to three measures (allegorically representing being two to three thousand years to yield purification).

We have an interesting Greek word meaning "usefulness/benefit/advantage/profit" and not the Greek word to mean "containing".

We are also told that the best/beautiful wine is available on the 3rd day.

We are told the best/beautiful wine came from the water within the vessels by Yahweh through the actions of JC.

How do we put this little jigsaw puzzle of allegories together - where all these words are allegoric representations of yet a much bigger picture that is to ultimately yield The Salvation of Mankind?

We are also given this cryptic comment by JC:

"My time has not YET come (for him to provide the route for his present Bride 'seed' to become his future complete Bride)."

Followed by the comment: "But you have left the best to last!"

And John's statement this was JC's first/prime miracle - hence of significance!

Thus we know that to get to this stage (of leaving the best to last), then wine has been consumed by the Guests - thus The Resultant has occurred and purified the guests - being the analogy of JC's {Word of God taught} + {his lifestyle as a sacrifice} covering the guests presently at The Wedding.

(But it is inferior wine consumed first - this I will fully explain what, why and how later).

Thus this is The Family and close friends being covered with the wine at the first event - to get us to this stage at the 3rd Day.

Now let us assign personages to this family (all in keeping with JC's parables being allegoric on this subject as given later in his ministry).

The Master of Ceremonies = Yahweh (The Almighty God of The Universe) (see Glossary).

The Bridegroom = JCg (see Glossary).

The Bride = 144000 TC's taken out from The Gospel Age (about 33 CE to 2000 CE + 'a little bit')

The Guests = The Ancient Worthies, Prophets, and certain leaders, etc prior to JC's ministry (thus 'older' Family members).

Where the Bride and guests are the two flocks of JC that come together at The Marriage and continue into The Millennium (John.10v16).

The Servants = The early TCs (eg The Disciples) fulfilling The Instruction given out by JC as The Word of God.

Thus JC's activity to enable this - thus make 'all this to occur' (to come to fruition) is given as:- "My time has not yet come".

The only manner in which Yahweh can operate for this wonderful scenario to occur is for JC to be murdered and carry the sin from the 1st part of our physical/spiritual life upon him - where JC atones/covers/blots-out our sinful lifestyle (hence Matt.9v4-6, etc) from The Gaze of Yahweh regarding His Universal Everlasting Decree which effectively states (Gen.2v17):-

"In the day you sin you will (begin to) die (eternally)."

But at this specific point in time (30 CE) Jesus has not yet collected his full quota (144000) of disciples/TCs, nor has he properly started his ministry or got anything 'off the ground' that he can leave/entrust with anyone the future ministry work- hence: "My time has not YET come." - But it will in about 3.5 years' time!

Thus it is JC's future sacrifice to enable these guests to be satisfied being the initial wine presented at what will be The Start of The Millennium (this requires further in-depth explanation - given later).

Restating it again because it is absolutely crucial to understand The Logical Connection behind all this before moving on.

Thus:-

1. It was the initial wine being JC's action during the next 3.5 years of {The Word of God taught} + {his lifestyle as a sacrifice} that covered all these people into The Family Wedding.
2. This Family Wedding could only occur after the cover of Jesus' Ransom Sacrifice (because of JC's comment "not yet").
3. From elsewhere we know that (JCg has his parousia/presence within the TCs of The Gospel Age) and The Morning Star commences The New Day by physically occurring at The 1st Resurrection when JCg physically parousia/comes at his 1st 2nd C (see glossary) = {End of Gospel Age} / {Start of The Millennium} (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v27, 40-44, Rev.19v6-9, 11v11-12, etc).
4. All these individuals are considered Righteous by The Master of Ceremonies to be invited to The Wedding.
5. The Guests are considered righteous enough to be associated with The Family (by what they were capable of doing by faith).
(These guests are The Worthies prior to JC's ministry based upon faith - see Old Testament and Hebrews chapter 11).
6. The Groom is The Proven Son to The Family's Inheritance (see glossary).
7. The Bride is assessed as being comparable to The Groom based upon The Known Standard set by The Groom for The Groom.
(The Bride comprises of the 144000 TCs = The Apostles, and others who precisely imitated JC's ministry during The Gospel Age).

But now they run out of wine!

What is there to be done? - We are primed at The Millennium (being entry into The 3rd Day of 1000 years, after The 2 days [2000 years] of The Gospel Age) - and there is nothing to fill The Millennium to continue the celebration for The Master of Ceremonies (for Yahweh to inspect and bring into this happy occasion).

JC now spies the 6 earthen water jars containing the contents of The World during the last 6 blocks of Days = 6 x 1000 years of human species.

Where in Greek writings it is normally the contents that is of interest - called "vessels".

But this is just mere water being of The World (having lapped up worldly knowledge to yield worldly wisdom during those 6000 years).

So what is the next action?

It becomes JC's action as The Facilitator being The Word of God that yields his Father's HS within the receptive individuals to bring the contents of these 6000 years into a position where the contents might be enjoyed by all those persons at the wedding - being The Guests, Groom and Bride - after clearly being inspected by The Master of Ceremonies.

This point of time occurs after The Marriage proper as we are told (being some time into the festivities [the 3rd Day from JC's original ministry to yield the TCs from out of The 2 Days of The Gospel Age] - and thus in The Millennium on the 3rd Day).

It must be clearly understood that this is occurring in the midst of The Family and Guests and thus intuitively become part of what is occurring.

Let me step back a little here and collect the reader's thoughts.

The future state of people must not be considered as at the present physical level, because the present physical state is destined for annihilation as The Bible precisely states (and absolutely contrary to virtually everything we are taught on the subject by worldly Christian leaders). But our spirit/personality/desires/traits (= our "heavenly treasure") can be captured as a synapse construction mapping by Yahweh and deployed later to recreate specifically us as individuals by down-loading this effective synapse construction mapping in a new physical frame - to become "US". Thus this action is as though we had been "asleep" and "awaken/roused/resuscitated" all precisely as The Bible tells us (and again - precisely as our worldly Christian leaders do not tell us, because they are hopelessly lost in their own mysteries which sadly being confused, they promulgate to hapless listeners and then confuse them equally)!

Thus it is The Spiritual side (grafted upon The Word of God as The RNA) which grows to become The New Creature/Thing within us (Gal.6v15) and is of specific interest to Yahweh (1Sam.16v7).

Thus we become subject to The Assessment of our spirit/personality/desires/traits which therefore is domicile in the same realm as The Master of Ceremonies (= Yahweh) and The Groom (= JCg). Thus by inference so must The Bride (= 144000 TCs) and equally The Guests (The Worthies prior to JC's ministry) but we must realise that effectively in 'real time' with reference to the situation being recorded here as The Event. Thus this understanding yields, 'the liquid' representing 'The State' as being in a fleshly state (with worldly knowledge = the water) and when {The Word of God taught} + {JC's lifestyle as a sacrifice} the positive resultant of this activity becomes The Wine - where Blood (= the essence life) was spilt by JC during his ministry to become The Ransom Sacrifice for our new bodies to participate at The Wedding. And The Word of God inculcated to bring upon the perfection of the spirit/personality/desires/traits within these individuals to be spiritually present at The Wedding. Inasmuch we must have both for life/soul/{conscious existence} - being (1) The Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits (which form the individual's character) operating upon (2) a physical platform (either fleshly DNA or heavenly/celestial - [1Cor.15v35-55]) - again I implore the reader to just ignore the unrighteous nonsense taught by worldly Christian leaders else you will become entirely confused - like them (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

So after that - can the reader see how everything knits so closely together?

We can thus reason that The Worthies (as The Guests) and The TCs (as The Bride) were originally (before The Wedding was organised) the metaphoric equivalent to "Water" as the physical state - but they were of sufficient fortune ("known from The Beginning") to come through as being demonstrably faithful to Yahweh's Word during the 1st part of their physical life (while in the 'water' [fleshly] physical state) but received it during an imperfect/inclement climate (see later) - they effectively became The Early Adopters and thus able to physically participate at The Wedding. Thus when these individuals died at the end of the 1st part of their physical life then JC's Ransom Sacrifice ("yet" to occur in the real time of this event) will be awakened/roused/resuscitated when The Wedding is organised for {the end of The Gospel Age} / {beginning of The Millennium}. JC's Ransom Sacrifice then makes all this possible for Yahweh to righteously use His HS to resurrect these specific humans who inherently are Family Members being grafted-in Sons of Abraham into a physical state that can then operate within the heavenly/spiritual/celestial realm (the heavens) as portrayed by this allegoric event.

These people effectively become "The First Fruits" (of The Wheat - following after The First fruit of The Barley = JCg) as The Bible so clearly speaks of by allegory in both Old and New Testaments of The Bible and belong to Yahweh as His future sons of God (Lev.23v10,17, Num.18v12, Jam.1v18, Rev.14v3-4) because The First Born belong to God (Num.3v13) all of whom come out of The 1st Resurrection (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.11v11-12, 20v6) being rulers (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, etc).

I could give just so many more Bible quotes to tie all this together.

Now for a note of clarification:

JC has purified all of those humans 'in the jars' by giving them a 2nd and last opportunity to learn righteousness in The Millennium in their fleshly bodies subject to their/The 2nd Death to become part of his JCg's Family. But it is the wedding and invited guests 'pulled out here' (by election/selection) that have made The Grade to become part of Yahweh's Family (= Kings and Priests) in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies to be with the Groom = JCg at 1st 2nd C. Because as we are told (Matt.20v16, 22v14) "many (Christians) are invited/called, but few (TCs [to be present at The Wedding]) are elected/selected."

The TC's state metaphorically has changed from the fleshly state (signified as liquid) to a heavenly/spiritual/celestial state (signified by human Bride/guests) to be like The Bridegroom and The Master of the Feast (see later). The water to wine now becomes complete at/after the wedding to imply The General Resurrection of all humans enabled by JC offering his blood as atonement to enable their resurrection into The Millennium to learn righteousness from those persons now participating at the wedding.

The Concluding piece:

Finally to bring everything together and at the same time answer a few loose ends: "...but you have saved the best to last."

What does all this mean?

What I have not stated earlier is that the obviously poor quality wine was served first and early for the wedding feast!

But we know that 'wine' means (based upon what JC yields for The Father [being The Master of Ceremonies assaying The Wine]):-

{The Word of God taught} + {JC's lifestyle as a sacrifice}.

And thus both are required/able to redeem worldly humans.

We have poor wine started first prior to the feast before the wedding.

Thus this must refer to humans who know about JC and this wine {= The Word of God taught} + {JC's lifestyle as a sacrifice} and it was being served to others around about them.

They are serving their ministry before The 1st Resurrection being the time when JCg comes at his 1st 2nd C to collect his bride for The Wedding Feast.

When does this occur?

It occurs during The Gospel Age of some 2000 years while JC was not at the wedding (to be) but in a distant land (Matt.25v15, etc) for "2 days".

Put this together and it becomes obvious the poor quality wine represents the worldly acclaimed Christian Leaders/Theologians/scholars' who are a poor representation of God's Word – shown as wine, but of poor quality. They merely represent a continuum throughout the some 2000 years of The Gospel Age out of which The Few can be selected/elected/chosen as The Early Adopters (out of this poor quality wine) to be physically part of The Wedding organised by Yahweh as The Master of Ceremonies by ensuring that they are "awakened/roused/resuscitate" at The 1st Resurrection to be at The Wedding in heavenly/celestial bodies according to what they have sowed during the 1st part of their physical life (1Cor.15v35-55).

So:-

The First-Fruits having cultivated a natural inclination to become part of The Family (by being sojourners in this present worldly system) yearning for a better Expectation could thus grew strong (as The Early Adopters) on the poor quality information around them – they became strong from The Direct Sustenance given directly by Yahweh (rather like Dan.1v8-21) and only needed the poor quality {The Word of God taught} + {JC's lifestyle as a sacrifice} to get them going in the first instance.

But then we are told: "the best come last".

The "best of the wine" is associated with those humans who were able to give - and will give:

{The Word of God taught} + {JC's lifestyle as a sacrifice}

within their ministry work during The Millennium over all those humans who become resurrected from those 6 earthen pots into a society where they needed The Reality (of what The Early Adopters = 144000 TCs and the prophets are able to deliver in The Millennium [= The 3rd Day]) to realise what is required within their synapse construction (learning/training) to achieve everlasting life within a perfected society. This is where The Groom and Bride together with The Guests are able to enjoy this wonderful society by bringing on resurrected humans to righteousness during The Lord's Day, being The Sabbath Day which is The 7th Day of Completeness/Perfection (being of the common Hebrew root Shaba/Sheba Strong'sTM = 7650/1) – all as we are told in The Bible – I am adding nothing, but merely precisely explaining Yahweh's Perfect Plan at the end of The Gospel Age.

Let us ask ourselves this question:-

Why would The Master of the Feast go to see The Bridegroom to ask about the wine quality?

If The Master of Ceremonies is in control (and thus must know what is occurring) = Yahweh Who likewise knows everything?

Let us reason through The Evidence together:

The Feast details would have been sub-contracted out to The Master of The Feast – He takes the full responsibility for The Feast. The Bridegroom would know nothing about the wine order of presentation because The Master of The Feast would be responsible for it! Thus it is much more reasonable to suppose The Bridegroom would ask The Master of the Feast why has He (The Master of The Feast) brought out the better wine later, because as we are told it is common to give the best wine first. Hence supposing at the physical/worldly sense The Bridegroom would be asking The Master of The Feast:

"Why have you personally organised the operation 'the wrong way around'".

We are not told, but it is certainly possibly (it did occur then – and now) that The Master of the Feast may have been The Bridegroom's Father. Thus perhaps, the Bridegroom's Father would have been responsible for The Wedding on this particular occasion.

But JC circumnavigated this route because he instructed The Wine to go straight to The Master of The Feast, bypassing the earthly bridegroom and substituted himself to become the spiritual bridegroom to be offering The Wine to The Father. It is absolutely crucial to understand this.

So again let us back-track because being a new concept it will be difficult to understand the 1st time around.

I propose:-

1. The Master of The Feast is Yahweh (see JC's other parables eg The King inviting guests for his son's wedding).
2. The Bridegroom as I have spoken, represents JCg in the marriage to his Bride of just resurrected (from the wine/JC's blood) TCs.
3. It is a Greek metaphor of these words "know where it is" to mean, "recognising the state of dignity of them".
4. The servants represent the TCs who do The Bidding of JCg.
5. Mary represents "woman" = "the means to deliver" see my Rev.12v1-4 commentaries) and thus delivers the TCs into the service of JCg.
6. The wine, as I have said before, = {The Word of God taught} + {JC's lifestyle as a sacrifice} within humans which when positively adopted yields redeemed humans through JC's selfless sacrifice.
7. The Master of The Feast inspects/judges the water to wine (the quality of these humans from of the approximately 6000 years).

Now put this all together:-

Firstly we read:-

The Master of The Feast inspects the wine and does not know of their origin.

Now translated for the explanation of prophecy:-

Yahweh inspects/judges the redeemed humans and not found them with dignity/righteous (to be married to His Son = symbol of this event). Thus The Master of The Feast when judging this wine "did not know" = "Did not recognise/accept" the quality of the now redeemed all humans to be married to his Son JC (The Bride/guests where 'pulled out' = resurrected earlier at JCg's 1st 2nd C for The Wedding, before The General Resurrection). **BUT** these remaining humans (about 99.99% of all humans) are now the best (without blemish) ready for The General Resurrection because of JC's redeeming sacrifice to become part of JC's Family (not Yahweh's yet) to be 'handed-out' as wine to Wedding Feast Bride and Guests. This represents those resurrected (all) humans being 'handed-out' to the Kings/Priests during The General Resurrection to learn righteousness (not as wine but as resurrected humans 'perfected as the wine'). They have been given a fresh start, but still as liquid (being of worldly = fleshly state) and

thus can return to the world. The people themselves (Groom/Bride and Guests) at the wedding are thus in heavenly/spiritual/celestial state (like the Master of The Feast = The Vinedresser [John.15v1-2]) and cannot go to the world state again (thus not subject to The 2nd Death [Rev.2v11, 20v6]) but the wine handed out can change to vinegar and be rejected and thrown back into the world (as rejected vinegar) = The 2nd Death of annihilation.

So repeating what I have said:

These humans have now had their soul (= active conscious state operating within a working physical frame) redeemed from the 1st part of their physical life of sin, purified to the best quality 'wine' ready for The General resurrection (not being aware of what they had to do to become this state) but made possible by the actions of JC. But The Bride (144000 TCs) and guests (The Prophets, Ancient Worthies) did make a very conscious effort during the 1st part of their physical life, to do what JC commanded of them (being The Word of God for the 144000 TCs), acted upon it and thus resurrected early (= at JCg's 1st 2nd C) as The First-fruits to become part of the Wedding (and The Feast as illustrated in several of JC's parables).

Thus as I said before, Yahweh (as the Master of the Feast) judges those individuals to become Kings/Priests (Rev.1v6, etc) to become part (as adopted 'sons') of His (Yahweh's) Family, and then JC + Bride will judge (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3) all other humans (as they sip The Best Wine) during The Millennium to become part ('sons') of his (JC's) family from The Union of JCg and the 144000 TCs as JCg's Bride. This understanding of The Future is totally consistent with every verse in The Bible (both Old and New Testaments) - as I show in all my commentaries of The New Testament.

It could be argued that the old rough wine is not mentioned later anywhere in this now happy scene because it is never 'conscious' again!

The astute reader might argue:

I have mentioned the 6 pots represents humans of water before they come purified in body into The Millennium and then switch to suggesting that the 2 and 3 measures can also be understood as time periods - is this a contradiction?

No! Because John is using all means of allegory to express what is to occur in the future.

The 6 jars to represent containers holding the human species over time as water to be purified (being the "purification of [3rd epoch] Israel [Jews]"). The contents of the 6 jars referenced to JC's action upon the jars of 2 to 3 "Measures" references to "The Contents Change" to purification upon JC's input upon the contents of the jars (at his 1st Advent) being of 2 to 3 measures referenced to measures of "blocks of time" 2000 years and 3000 years yielding purification representing The Gospel Age plus The Millennium. John does very much the same thing in Revelations chapter 12 and 17 where The Beast changes from being vertically described over 6000 years (chapter 12) to being described horizontally over about 50 years according to the healed/last head. It all depends upon the referred context.

As I state elsewhere - each item by itself could be knocked out as 'a coincidence', but when so many items here and elsewhere come together in precisely the same manner as we are taught elsewhere in The Bible (but absolutely and utterly ignored by "you know who" in their sermons) then we must say:

If something lays eggs, walks, swims, flies, quacks like a duck then the chances are - it is a duck!

And by deliberately disregarding this conclusion because we are stiff-necked and arrogant, merely shows us to be irrational!

Thus it is this knowledge that gives me The Fortitude to realise that there is The Almighty God working in parallel (and thus outside) to "Religion" to bring about universal salvation to mankind as precisely described in The Bible (correctly translated) and publicised by www.FutureLife.Org !

And what I explain here is merely an infinitesimal amount of allegory within The Bible, - and also what we are further to read in John's Gospel later!

Appendix 10

This section postulates what might be made very plain in The Millennium (when having it all correctly explained).

As I have explained ñ these are the allegories (consistent throughout The Bible as applied through the óTimeô domain) exposing Yahweh's plan through the ages (of mankind under Satan's Rule) to be gathering people (= Yahweh's Tools) ready for The Millennium ñ where Yahweh will finally gather òThe 3rd Remnant that returns to The Lord out of The Resurrected World (3rd Epoch Israel)ö-

Abraham = Yahweh (The Almighty God).

Woman = The Means to Deliver.

Sarah = Mary ñ both women having wombs supposedly unable to deliver without Yahweh's intervention.

Isaac = Jesus Christ

Rebekah = Isaac came to find her within 'The Family' (daughter of Bethuel, son of Nahor [Abraham's brother]).

Jacob 'come Israel' = The Methodology come to us by JC (sourced by Yahweh ñ as above).

Esau = Worldly Methodology ñ not desirous of The Birth-right.

Two women = two periods that shall deliver (something).

Jacob grasps for The Birth-right and goes out to gain The Means to Deliver (in The Family ñ Laban [= Rebekah's brother]).

Jacob desires Rachel the most ñ but receives Leah first.

Seven = òcomplete unto perfectionö(something)

Leah = (Delivers) The Prophets coming out of The 1st Epoch of Israel.

Rachel = (Delivers) The 144000 TCs coming out of The 2nd Epoch of Israel.

(Noting the prophecies to support this Matt.11v11, 13v17, 1Pet.1v10, Rev.12v1-5).

The support staff under/after The First Born (Joseph).

Joseph = the 144000 TCs (= The New Temple in the middle of The New Jerusalem).

Benjamin = following support staff to the 144000 (to make up the new óJerusalemô around/{controlled by} The Temple).

Cup = being the contents of what prognosticate/{keenly discern}/{diligently observe} (of the future birth-right).

Provisions = spiritual growth.

Younger = what is to follow.

Brother = under the same covenant as his mother (Rachel representing the period over The Gospel Age).

Five times provision = The 144000 TCs to yield five times their number support staff in The Gospel Age.

Note this is not to be confused with the final outcome as once defined by a single judgement ñ where óIsraelô of the 12 tribes noting Manasseh replaces Dan and Ephraim excluded (see local commentary)

Appendix 11

<http://www.biblearchaeology.org/post/2012/01/05/The-Duration-of-the-Israelite-Sojourn-In-Egypt.aspx>

Originally I did not give much thought to this, and merely assumed 430 years was the time Joseph first entered Egypt and 30 years later the Egyptians turned upon The Israelites, a generation later, because humans have short memories about the help they receive from other people ñ hence the slavery some 400 years later.

However I read this article and it caused me to carefully think over many things that I would like to publicly elucidate. I would like to suggest a THIRD option for consideration which is ñmidwayöbetween the long and the short term of Egyptian residence. My understanding of the Bible is that we should use The Bible to validate itself (if it is The Word of God) else we are all wasting our time. And thus presumed differences are errors located within mankind's interpretation ñ because ultimately The Correct Interpretation will be holistic to explain Yahweh's Righteous Plan for Human Salvation.

That is the introduction 'over with' ñ now back to basics.

Paul was a supreme scholar of the Tanakh (Acts.22v3, 26v3-6, etc) and other manuscripts of which he, and Jesus Christ, used as reference/cited material (now lost ñ perhaps at 70 CE). Thus we must not gloss over what Paul stated at Gal.3v17, nor must we lose sight of what he was teaching us in the context of the two chapters, one either side of the given citation.

Humans have made an assumption about what Paul said, and **not** what he **precisely** said, and there is a huge difference between the two. Paul did not say: 430 years from when the promise was given, as we have seen in the discussions here, but rather he said (quoting my amplified translation of The New Testament available on The Internet):

Gal. 3v17 og that/this/there/here and (I) state/exclaim:

Gal. 3v17 og (The) disposition/contract/covenant/agreement

Gal. 3v17 og (it having been) {ratified previously}/{confirmed before}/validated

Gal. 3v17 og under/through/inferior/below/by of the God [in Christ = CA and thus ignore]

Gal. 3v17 og the amid/together/with (= after) years four hundred also thirty {became to be}

Gal. 3v17 og (the) Law/Precepts/Regulations no/not/none {to invalidate}/disannul/{make of none effect},

Gal. 3v17 og into/unto the (to) {render useless}/abolish/{make void}/nullify the

Gal. 3v17 og announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise.

The important thing to understand is that Paul said: ó{ratified previously}/{confirmed before}/validatedö (Strong's™ 4300) and **not** ówhen it was givenö because actually Abraham was given The Promise four times over a some 25 year period (Gen.12v2-4 [initial move at 75 years old], 15v4-18 [noting 400 years and four generations], 17v1-7 [noting ówill establishö], 18v11-14 [announcement of Isaac]) and it was **never** ó{ratified previously}/{confirmed before}/validatedö by reciprocation from Yahweh until (1) The 'impossible' Birth of Isaac [Gen.21v2-6], **or** (2) The Test of both Abraham and Isaac on The Mount of Moriah [Gen.22v1, 8-18] some 20+ years later being two specific occasions Yahweh intervened to make The Promise an incremental physical reality. And it is this last event that I cannot date precisely ñ however I would not be surprised if this test was about 33 years after the birth of Isaac (see later explanation) ñ especially when we realise the decision for JC's death was made in the same place some '1870' years later (John.11v47-53) on The Mount of Moriah ([chief] part of The Mountain Range).

And that is why I think that we should use The Context of Gal.3v17 to decide as to which time period Paul is speaking. We all know the simple allegories of Abraham = Yahweh; Isaac = Jesus Christ; Jacob/Israel = Yahweh's Methodology in attaining The Birth-Right; and that Esau twined with Jacob = both bad and good Christian leaders of The Gospel Age twinned together (under the supposed ñone/sameömethodology), and so would Paul when he wrote as he did in Galatians and his other epistles.

Putting things in to context:

Assuming Abraham was born 2000 BCE with a +/- tolerance of about 100 years (depending upon calculation).

We know the following:-

Abraham was 100 years old when Isaac was born (Gen.21v5) [1900 BCE].

Isaac was 60 years old when Esau and Jacob were born (Gen.25v26) [1840 BCE].

Jacob/Israel was 130 years old when he entered Egypt (Gen.47v9) [1710 BCE].

And we are told by Paul:-

óThe Covenant was {previously ratified}ö (thus endorsed by Yahweh) by a physical return = Isaac's birth.

We conclude for something to be {previously ratified}/validated as specifically stated by Paul means that it is at this specific point in time when Paul's 430 year period starts counting, and **not** when Abraham was given The Promise at four different occasions over a some 25 year period.

Thus I maintain the 430 year period starts at the single point in time being Isaac's birth to 'start the clock'. Then we realise that Jacob/Israel enters 190 years (60 +130) later into Egypt and equally 190 years into the 430 year quoted period = 240 years left remaining before The Law is given.

Let us now consider two references at Gen.15v13 (cited above, and to be repeated by Steven at Acts.7v6 [and crucially heard by Saul/Paul at Acts.7v58] means this is all significant and should not be ignored, but logically explained).

So why is 400 years also stated, and not 430 years to be repeated? Why the difference?

If we work backwards from the giving of The Law by 400 years, then we enter the period of time between Isaac's birth and of his marriage to Rebekah ñ with the event of his mother dying at the age of 127 years having given birth to Isaac at 90 years (Gen.17v17 telling us 100 years for Abraham and 90 years for Sarah = 10 year age gap) and thus Isaac was 37 years old when his mother died.

However there is a very important event that occurred at some time between his birth and his mother's death.

It was The Test of **both** Abraham and of Isaac ñ where as a man in his late 20s or early 30s, he was prepared to allow his father to tie him up and about to sacrifice him! Most sons would have run away, thinking their father had gone mad!

But both of these individuals were showing their absolute trust upon Yahweh to provide a righteous solution.

So where am I going with this?

Based upon the afore reasoning, then 430 - 400 tells us that Isaac was 30 years old at the **beginning** of The Account.

In Gen.22v1 we are told that Abraham and Isaac travelled together (allegoric Yahweh and Jesus) for 3 days and then they espy Mount Moriah in the distance. They ultimately reach Moriah (presumably) on the next day and go through preparations to present Isaac as an offering for The Nations (being The Reason for The Original Promise).

So what is this account really telling us (noting that virtually all these things are allegoric for The Gospel Age)?

And it is somewhat a 'coincidence' that this is the only account in Genesis in which the number of days is given

for a journey which also neatly coincides with another very important journey in the future!

In prophecy (of which it is), - then what does a 'day' really mean?

A day for a year (for example Num.14v34). Three Days of Years, Jesus walks with Yahweh as The Word of God (Rev.19v13) and then freely offers himself as a sacrifice ñ so that those persons being of his seed of The Gospel Age become residents in an alien World ñ and it is these very specific and fervent individuals who became spiritual (and many physical) martyrs by serving the residents of The World to represent the spiritual descendants of Esau and Jacob of The Gospel Age (Mal.1v2-3 cited by Paul at Rom.9v13, and thus Gen.15v13 ñ being The Spiritual extension of The Physical reality of what was to occur).

And that is why in context (being The Culmination of The Speech) Steven repeated the 400 years with its hidden allegory within the message given by Yahweh and recorded for us to reason upon.

After that required digression, the time The Israelites sojourned in Egypt was 240 years, and not 210, 215 or 430 years, where I show in my numerous dissertations the many things written in The Tanakh are precise allegoric representations of what is to occur in The Gospel Age rolling out into The Millennium (hence Paul's comment at 2Tim.3v15-17) ñ being precisely what Jesus taught in his ministry to explain: 'The Acceptable Year of The Lord' (Mark.1v22, Luke.4v19 = 'The Planting, Growth and Harvest of a human upon The Word of God' over a 2 part life ñ which is 'Acceptable' because it is 'Righteous' appropriate to The Righteous Yahweh) over the THREE separate Epochs of 'Israel' (Jews, Christians and The Resurrected World) to draw out The Remnant (Isa.10v20-22) from each grouping within the epochs.

Thank you for this article to readjust my understanding of the 430 years and being a platform for the public consideration of my thoughts.

Appendix 12

King David = The Powerful King of Israel.

King David was The Most Powerful (Earthly) King in the whole of Israel's existence.

He lived around 1000 years before Jesus Christ's (JC) ministry and was ruling for a total of 40 years (7 years over ten tribes + 33 years over all 12 tribes of Israel), where all three numbers are used in prophecy and fulfilment of prophecy (as comprehensively explained elsewhere on this website).

While he had many sides to his personality for example a proven accomplished military commander on the one hand – but on the other hand, he wrote many of The Psalms contained within The Old Testament – there was one dominant feature that set him apart from most humans – he utterly revered The Almighty God of The Universe – Yahweh.

In all his dealings he tried to act fairly and responsibly to maintain righteousness and integrity to Yahweh.

He was human however, and he let himself down on several occasions – the most notable was with Bathsheba.

The two other less well known occasions occurred when a census was taken and the other in using The Ark of The Covenant as a Mascot against The Jerusalemites when he moved in to conquer Jerusalem prior to his 33 year rule over all of Israel.

Thus David was tested (and failed) in (1) The flesh with Bathsheba in adultery, (2) Census with political self-indulgence, and in (3) where The Ark was self-indulgently used to support his righteousness to Yahweh before the Jerusalemites.

Thus all three facets of a human were tested (1) Fleshly, (2) Politically, (3) Religious and David failed the once in all the three facets.

But most importantly, in all the three specific occasions when Yahweh stepped in to show him the error of his ways, he did public obeisance and humiliated himself as a lowly person before Yahweh's Righteousness.

Though people might criticise him today – we do not see our public leaders of today demonstrate public obeisance when they commit similar errors in their lifestyle – but rather it was someone else's fault! And certainly they only feign adherence to Yahweh in their lifestyles as we witness by their worldly works!

That is a very brief synopsis of who King David was – but more importantly:-

How is he involved with JC who followed some 1000 years later?

This knowledge then brings out the beauty of Yahweh's Word through allegory, prophecy and fulfilment of prophecy to accomplish Yahweh's Most Righteous Plan that is operating in parallel to what worldly religious leaders are performing today and thus place themselves outside Yahweh's Plan (irrespective of what they might state to their congregations). It is the knowledge of allegory, prophecy and fulfilment of prophecy that this website screams out to The World to show that there is structural coherency to the ultimate culmination of righteousness never spoken of by those leaders who claim to represent Yahweh's Interests – but they become obviously demonstrably delinquent in their duty! The Old Testament prophecies in so very many references state: The Messiah would come in The Lineage of King David.

But there is much more than just this!

Yahweh uses King David as an allegory for JC who was to come in his stead approximately 1000 years later; through as we are told (2Sam.7v12-13) the firstborn in the legal lineage (so that the Pharisees were unable to dispute JC's claim through King David).

Yahweh used David's inherent commitment to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, thus enabling Yahweh to righteously work through David by using David as a prophet to proclaim what would occur in the future both at JC's first advent (to give his ministry) and secondly at JC's second advent (now as JCg – see Glossary) for The Millennium (as rightful King exercising full power as metaphorically a fully grown lion).

I cover all these many prophecies and instances elsewhere in this website www.FutureLife.Org.

However the whole point of this particular section was not merely to introduce the reader to the pivotal nature of King David in the affairs of Israel and subsequent events – but rather to explain the allegories between King David and JC – these cannot be dismissed as coincidences – else why not pick someone else out of The Bible to match the 'coincidences'?

Chronological Order significance only (but note the real definition of "Israel" given elsewhere and in "Old Israel" please see Glossary):

King David	1000 years then	Jesus Christ
1. David was born in Bethlehem.		1. JC was born in Bethlehem.
2. David was a Shepherd.		2. JC was a Shepherd.
3. David demonstrated inherent love to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.		3. JC demonstrated inherent love to fulfil Yahweh's Desire
4. David was anointed King before receiving kingship.		4. JC was anointed King before receiving Kingship
5. David was a mighty Warrior.		5. JC was a mighty Warrior (to remove Satan).
6. David observed The Powers ruling 'when in waiting'.		6. JC observed The Powers ruling 'when in waiting'
7. David was second to rule "Israel" after Saul (turned to Satan).		7. JC was second to rule "Israel" after Satan.
8. David taught in prophecies and fulfilled prophecies.		8. JC taught in prophecies and fulfilled prophecies.
9. David was too blooded to build the Temple.		9. JC spilt his blood to build The Temple.
10. David was the King of Old Fleshly "Israel".		10. JC will be the King of The New Spiritual "Israel".
11. David will be the <u>fleshly</u> King of The World "Israel".		11. JC will be the <u>spiritual</u> King of the kings/priests (TCs).

(Where item 11 will occur in The Millennium)

Appendix 12

The 12 Tribes of Israel

The order of their birth (Detailed in Gen.30v1-24, and Gen.35v16-19).

Leah	Zilpath (Leah's maidservant)	Rachel	Bilhah (Rachel's maidservant)
1.Reuben	7.Gad	11.Joseph	5.Dan
2.Simeon	8.Asher		6.Naphtali
3.Levi			
4.Judah			
9.Issachar			
10.Zebulum			
(Dinah)			

The last child born, was to Rachel in her death within the vicinity of Bethlehem (Canaan/Israel):-
12.Benjamin

The Prophecy given by their Father Jacob/Israel on his deathbed (Gen.49v1-28):-

Reuben, you are my first-born, my vigour and the first-fruits of my generative power, the excellence of dignity and might/strength. Like the boiling over of water you will not excel, you went up to the bed of your father, then you defiled it, he went up to my couch (Gen.49v3-4).

Simeon and **Levi**, are brothers their weapons are instruments of violence. Let not any soul/{conscious existence} come into their council, let not my spirit/personality/desire/straits be joined to their company for in their anger they killed a man, and in their wanton wrath they uprooted a wall. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath for it was cruel. I will divide them in Jacob and scatter them in Israel (Gen.49v5-7).

Judah, may your brothers praise you, your hand be on the neck of your enemies; may the sons of your father bow themselves too you, Judah is a lion's whelp, my son, you have gone up from the prey; he stoops, he crouches like a lion; and like a lioness who can rouse him up? The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor the lawmaker from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and the gathering of the people shall be to him. Binding his foal to the vine and his ass's colt to the chose vine, he washes his clothing in wine, and his raiment in the blood of his grapes. His eyes shall be dark from wine, and his teeth whit from milk (Gen.49v8-12).

Zebulun, shall live at the seashore and he shall be a haven of ships, and his boarder shall be beside Sidon (Gen.49v13).

Issachar, is a strong ass, crouching between the sheep-folds. And he saw a resting place, that it was good, and that the land was pleasant; and he bowed his shoulder to bear and became a tribute slave (Gen.49v14-15).

Dan, shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel. Let Dan be a serpent on the way, a horned snake on the path that bites the heels of the horse, and its rider falls backward. For your blessing I have waited, Oh Yahweh! (Gen.49v16-18)

Gad, a warring troop shall press upon him, and he shall press upon their heel (Gen.49v19).

Asher, out of your bread shall be fat and he shall give a king's dainties (Gen.49v20).

Naphtali, is a deer let loose, giving forth beautiful young ones (Gen.49v21).

Joseph, is a son of a fruitful tree, a son of a fruitful tree by a fountain; whose branches run over a wall. And the masters of arrows harass him, and shoot, and lie in wait for him; his bow abides in strength and the hands of his arms are made agile by the hands of the mighty one of Jacob, from The Shepherd, The Rock of Israel. From the God of your father, may he He help you, and The Almighty, may He bless you with blessings of heaven from above, blessing of the deep crouching beneath, blessings of the breast and the womb. The blessing of your father are above the blessings of of my progenitors to the limit of age-enduring mountains, may they be for the head of Joseph, and for the crown of the head of the leader of his brothers (Gen.49v22-26).

Benjamin, is a wolf that tears; in the morning he devours the prey, and at evening he divides the spoil (Gen.49v27).

This next section explains The Given Prophecies throughout time (of Israel ñ over its 3 Epochs).

Reuben (“**Because a builder/son**” [Strong's™ 7200 + 1121])

Had displayed some good qualities, he persuaded his brothers not to kill Joseph, and many years later, he offered two of his sons as surety to return with Benjamin on the second trip to Egypt (on request by the then unknown Joseph).

But the birth-right was removed from Reuben because of his disrespect for his father's concubine (Bilhah) and thus Reuben lost two things (1) his right to have two parts of his father's estate and (2) JC to come through his loins.

This occurred because of his óreckless character like waterô destabilising the things around him, that would be like 'water running through cracks and bursting through ramparts'.

This trait was demonstrated by recorded events that showed his descendants sided with the rebellious Korah (Nu.16v1, 12-14, 26v8-9) attacking Moses failure to bring them to a land of milk and honey. A much later occasion when Deborah and Barak sang of a great victory song ñ they make mention that it was the Reubenites who ignored The Call to join them

in battle against Sisera ñ leading to great divisions and heart searching within The Tribe of Reuben (Jug.5v15-16). Then later during Saul's reign, the Reubenites joined forces with their neighbours (1Chron.5v10, 18-22), and this put them in the firing-line to be taken into exile first (1Chron.5v6, 22-26).

Simeon (Yahweh “**listened**” to me [Strongs™ 8095])

Showed a trait of avenging anger, unreasoned and being the second eldest he might have been the ringleader to suggest the murder of Joseph which might explain why Joseph as the future ruler of Egypt insisted that Simeon be bound and held in prison until Benjamin was brought into Egypt on their brother's return (Gen.42v14-24, 34-36, 43v15, 23). As prophesied (Gen.49v5-7) Simeon's descendants were scattered throughout Israel in particular as enclave cities within Judah's territory (Gen.46v46v10, Ex.6v15, 1Chron.4v24, Joshua.19v1) ensuring that as second born he would not receive the disinherited Reuben of The Birth-right. Likewise the enclave cities were established for those persons of Levi within Simeon's inheritance (Joshua.21v4, 9-10, 1Chron.6v64-65).

Levi (Jacob [Israel] will “**attach/join**” himself to me [Strongs™ 3878])

Along with his elder brother Simeon showed an equal trait of violent anger against those persons defiling their sister Dinah and hence cursed by Jacob to be scattered amongst their brothers within 48 Levite cities. It was for this reason that they had no rights to The Land of Israel and the Levites were given a tithe from the other Tribes of óIsraelô, out of which The Priests themselves (out of Aaron's family ñ as The First-born males) were in turn supported by their tribe. This tribe became responsible for priestly functions and learned of The Law to administer it ñ from which The Book óLeviticusô is derived. Interestingly it was the males of the Levites to be chosen as the Ransom for all the First-born of the other tribes (Ex.13.1-2, 11-16, Num.3v41) and hence The Ransom in monies paid on 22273 ñ 22000 = five shekels * 273 to be paid to Aaron and his family. **All** this information after the first sentence is allegoric of what is to occur through The Gospel Age into The Millennium – to bring forth the 144000 TCs.

Judah (This time I shall “**laud/praise/celebrate**” Yahweh [Strongs™ 3063])

Gen.49v10 ôHe whose right it is; He to whom it belongs.ô

Yahweh through Ezekiel directed these words to Zedekiah: Remove the turban, and lift the crown ñ becomes no one's until he comes who has the legal right, and I must give it to him (Eze.21v26-27).

Gabriel's pronouncement to Mary about 600 years later, can only be JC the son of God (Luke.1v31-33) thus JC bears the name 'The Lion that is of the tribe of Judah' - Rev.5v5.

The prophecy given to Judah (at Gen.49v8-12) is most beautiful. Let me explain it:-

I shall quote it because it is such a beautiful prophecy (given about 1700 years before its time of fruition):

“Judah, your brothers will praise you, your hand will be on the neck of your enemies, your father's sons will bow down to you. You are a lion's cub, O Judah, you return from the prey my son, like a lion he crouches and lies down, like a lioness, who dares to awaken him? The sceptre will not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until he comes to whom it belongs, and the obedience of the nations is his.

He will tether his donkey to a vine, his colt to be the choicest branch; he will wash his garments in wine his teeth whiter than milk.”

This is speaking directly of JC coming the 1st time to this world for his ministry and then later of his position within The Millennium period.

Let me translate the prophecy to make this clear for us.

Let me take the liberty to write the whole prophecy out here (interpreted) with additional explanations (emphasized emboldened parentheses).

Judah, The New Spiritual Israel will praise your seed being JC. (**Speaking now of Judah's seed = JC**). After your resurrection you will be given all power and authority by Yahweh to control your enemies. The New Spiritual Israel (**made up of True Christians = TCs**) will worship you as a righteous bride does to a righteous husband. You, JC were initially as the weak cub during your ministry and became the prey (**The Ransom Sacrifice**). But returned after your resurrection you became a fully grown lion fully satisfied patiently waiting. You, now as the specific god of us, JCg fully grown in stature and as The King (**metaphorically 'of animals' = 'humans'**) having all the power to destroy your enemies with Yahweh's HS when displaying The Wrath of God, but able to herald in The Millennium into a restitution of peace and rest. After this show of strength ñ what human would dare to test themselves against JCg?

This promise will not pass from the lineage of Judah and the items of kingship will not leave this lineage until JCg comes for whom these belong (= **True Christians at the 1st 2nd C – see Glossary**) and the obedience of the nations will be demonstrated in The Millennium.

He (= JC) will come in on his colt/donkey, then after he has died and then become resurrected, he becomes the root-stock to The Vine, where the branches being The TCs are being pruned and dressed by his Father Yahweh during The Gospel Age (**of the present 2000 years**). His Colt will be tied to the best branches being his original Disciples/Apostles holding the Colt. He will wash the garments (**always = personalities/lifestyles**) of the TCs with the blood of his Ransom Sacrifice represented by the wine (**also being the acceptable fruitage delivered from of The Vine [144000 TCs] to Yahweh**) who imitate JC (**and later covers the lifestyles of all the nations to enable them a resurrection in The Millennium**). His (= JC) teeth represent a mouth visibly open and thus speaking in whiteness, being the purity of Yahweh's Word for salvation to those persons who choose to imitate JC, and milk being given to children (= **adults with little knowledge**) who are new to The Real Faith as Paul tells us.

Is this not a most wonderful prophecy? – Half fulfilled and the remainder shall be so soon!

It makes me feel very emotional every time I recognise the accuracy of this written word some 1700 years earlier and '3700' years earlier than The Millennium that will soon come into force.

This is only a tiny infinitesimal fraction of prophecies contained in The Bible that puts itself in an utterly different league to all the other religions' 'foremost' writings, that just pale into utter insignificance to be sourced by The World for The World – I know - because I have read them!

It is for this reason that those persons with this truth and claim to represent it must be faithfully reproducing it to the listener rather than distorting it, 'dumbing it down' to trivia, and thus debasing it to the same level as given by all the worldly religions (in a league of their own)!

The false representatives of The Christian Truth will be held accountable on an individual basis!

Zebulun (At last my husband will “tolerate/habitation” me [Strong’s™ 2074])

Jacob in his blessing had prophesied how the casting of lots would go for the tribe of Zebulun to lie in the northern-west side of Israel, between The Sea of Galilee and The Mediterranean Sea enabling seafaring trade to occur from one shore to the other (noting that Asher was on the western side, and Naphtali on the eastern side and thus land-locked Zebulun).

Issachar (He will “bring a reward/wages” to me [Strong’s™ 3485])

This tribe was assigned by lot the land south-west of the Sea of Galilee which was a fertile land and this would have been worked hard to support the rest of Israel and thus became the work-horse as a strong boned ass laden to carry the others.

Dan: (God has acted as my “Judge” ð so that He gave me a son [Strong’s™ 1835]).

Dan only had one son, Hushim (also known as óShuhamô) but during the some 200+ years later the tribe of Dan became the second most numerous number of sons being of 20+ years of age of some 62,700 men (Gen.46v23, Num.1v1, 38-39). The members of this tribe marched as The Rear-Guard of The Tabernacle to protect a potentially vulnerable position ñ demonstrating bravery/boldness/faithfulness/steadfastness. The Tribe received two areas, (1) the most northern part of Israel being a small pocket, but very fertile area and also (2) on the Mediterranean Sea coast just north of The Philistines ñ however the members of that tribe did not drive out all the Canaanites and had serious problems later because of this. Some notable examples were Oholiab (of divine wisdom) and Samson (of divine strength). Notice how the last sentence at Gen.49v18 states: I shall indeed wait for salvation from you, Oh Yahweh, ñ being a prophecy of Dan replaced by Manasseh in Rev.7v4-8 as I very carefully explain in my local commentary.

Gad (“Distributing fortune” [Strong’s™ 1410])

Gad had seven sons who themselves yielded the fearsome warriors and followed at óThe Heelô of the all the other tribes behind The Tabernacle when marching in The Wilderness. When assigned the land of Israel they were between Manasseh and Reuben apportioned on the eastern side of The River Jordan and stretched outwards to protect much of Israel ñ and hence the fulfilment of prophecy of warring/marauding troops/bands will press upon him from the whole of the eastern side of Ammon. Also later when the anointed David (but not yet king for seven/complete yearsñ and all the other allegoric references) was restricted by Saul, then a number of chiefs from The Army of Gad came to support the future king David, having been described as mighty, valiant men of arms, and óthe least one being as a 100 menô, and óthe greatest to a 1000 menô (1Chron.12v1, 8-15).

Asher (“{to be straight}/honest/happy” [Strong’s™ 836])

A correct description for the inhabitants of this tribe. Their allotment was on the fertile Mediterranean coastal land from Sidon in the north, through Tyre and down to Dor being a wonderful area of olive groves on a fertile land yielding all manner of delicacies of fruit precisely as the prophecy by Jacob foretold being the oil/fat from the olives and the fruiting delicacies fit for a king.

Naphtali (My “struggles/wrestles/grapples” with my sister [Strong’s™ 5321])

This tribe was assigned by lot the land on the western side of the Sea of Galilee and northwards inland to the same level as Sidon surrounding most of the northern territory of Dan. The swift deer of prophecy was often notable in their very rapid deployment of troops and skilfulness in battle when attacked from the north for example by Sisora and by the Midianites. Then later it is was the fleet footed soldiers supporting the future king David's bid and success for The Whole of Israel ñ administered from the centre of Jerusalem.

Joseph (He “will add/augment” [Strong’s™ 3130])

With the title óson of a fruitful treeô and óalongside a fountainô, means they assume the same (spiritual) DNA as their father Jacob/Israel. óTreeô always means ówhat is to be yielded into The Environmentô (Matt.7v16-19), and ófountainô always means óthe place to acquire knowledgeô (James.3v11-13). óBranchesô mean óextended bounteous offerings/coveringô and ówallô always means óboundary within The Environmentô.

So what is Jacob/Israel telling us about Joseph (at two levels physical/spiritual)?

Joseph has the correct deportment/lifestyle, driven by the one/same methodology as that which operates within all inherently faithful members of óThe Remnant Israel that returns to The Lordô. Joseph was able to physically provide life to his family and the millions, upon millions of his family's seed who would not have existed had it not been for his presence in Egypt (during the 1st part of his physical life within The World). However as he requested, that his bones be taken out of Egypt and into The Promised Land (representing The Millennium) showing he was aiming for The Birth-Right as did his father. Spiritually we go up a level ñ to realise that he represents the one/same methodology as that which operated within Jesus Christ ñ and likewise allegoric to the events as that which operated to JC. Both supplied The

Knowledge being how Yahweh's Methodology is to operate within The World in their locality, and likewise to be spread out like óbranchesô over óThe Wallô (of Satan's worldly methodology presently operating within our minds) throughout The Resurrected World in The Millennium.

Paul teaches us of the flaming darts to puncture our resolution and perseverance in The Real Faith (Eph.6v16). Where those persons who are exposed as being hypocrites to The Real Faith lie in wait through Machiavellian activity to remove 'the sore' in their side! However it is The Methodology sourced by Yahweh through His faithful representatives shall quench whatever The World can thrust upon us. The Mighty One of Jacob/Israel is Yahweh operating through JC (Isaac) who becomes The Shepherd guiding/nourishing his sheep upon The Word of God (Rev.19v13) and thus becomes The Substructure/ Foundation upon which to build óIsraelô over its three epochs (Jews, Christians, The Resurrected World). Obviously Yahweh operates through those very specific individuals who precisely operate according to His Methodology to ensure that His Plan for Human Salvation ever-progressively moves forward (the counter being given at James.1v6-8). The blessings/{favourable speech}/praising of every aspect of an individual who precisely fulfils Yahweh's Desire that will ripple down through their progeny ñ being equally correctly guided from above through their fathers. óAge enduring mountainsô ñ quite simply means: óThese individuals become The Everlasting Authorities ruling over The Resurrected Worldô. And finally, those persons out of the 'spiritual loins' of Joseph shall rule over the physical óIsraelô (being the 3rd epoch Israel) and thus representing Israel as The First-Born from The Beloved óMeans to Deliverô during The 2nd Epoch of Israel ñ precisely as The Bible explains by allegoric prophecy (Psm.80v1, Amos.5v6, 15, 6v6).

Benjamin (“son, of the right hand” [Strongs™ 1144])

This prophecy operates at two levels (1) physical during the 1st part of Israel's existence (Jews) and then (2) spiritual during the 2nd part of Israel's existence (Christians, noting where Benjamin was born, of whom he was born and why he was called that name).

Let us operate at simple the 1st level. The Tribe was assigned the portion of land abutting Jerusalem (and Judah below) to its southern flank, the land of Ephraim to its northern side, the river Jordan to the west and Dan to the eastern side. Consequently it sat as a crossroads between the seat of power (to the south) and the tribes all roundabout. Considerable friction occurred between the tribe of Benjamin and the other eleven tribes.

A most vile act occurred when a sojourner's concubine was gang raped unto death in Gibeah (Jud. Chpaters 19-21) ñ and because the tribe refused to hand-over the perpetrators for justice, then the retribution upon the tribe received from the other eleven almost led to its annihilation (as have wolves in some countries to day) ñ but further analogies follow. The Tribe produced the first king for Israel (in the morning/beginning of Israel), who as Saul divided and ruled The Philistines on the eastern flank. And similarly as the prophecy continues at the evening/ending of óIsraelô it was The Tribe of Benjamin who provided The Queen Ester and her chief governmental minister Mordecai and thus served to save the country from the Persian Empire (Est.2v5-7).

At the transition between king Saul and king David there were split loyalties within the Tribe of Benjamin, some supporting king David and the others Saul's son Ish-bosheth.

Now moving to the spiritual level. Paul, perhaps the foremost Apostle for Yahweh, was a Benjamite and certainly devoured the prey in his well formulated and articulated reasoning recorded for us today. But he was being led by óJC as The Word of Godô spoken earlier in this dissertation as óThe Lion of Judahô and this is where we come to understand the further allegories associated with Benjamin, when past events were recalled by Jacob/Israel when he was giving his prophecies.

Benjamin was born to Rachel on her journey south near óEphrath(ah)ô (Bethlehem), being where JC was to be born to Mary in a similar situation. Sadly Rachel died in the birth of Benjamin. Let us explore the allegories which would have been in the mind of Jacob/Israel when giving these prophecies.

óEphrath(ah)ô (which means óFruitfulnessô) and we now know that place to be óBethlehemô (which means óHouse of Breadô), where it was prophesied some 900 years later by The Prophet Micah (Mic.5v2) as being the place for The Messiah's birth to follow some 750 years later (as recognised by the Jewish scholars [Matt.2v3-7] at the time of JC's birth ñ so they knew where to look in answer to King Herod's enquiry).

Thus Ephrath(ah) was ófruitfulô (being what it was to yield) because it was The Place where The Beginning of our Salvation was to occur with the birth of JC. And being renamed óBethlehemô is also significant:-

Bethlehem was the óHouse of Breadô because (1) óHouseô always means óHousehold/Familyô ñ being the entry into óThe Household of Godô and (2) óBreadô was used by JC to represent his lifestyle/deportment - to be óThe Bread of Lifeô.

As they reach Ephrath/Bethlehem Rachel dies in childbirth to the last of The 12 Sons of Israel to become óThe 12 Tribes of Israelô. Rachel in her death she called her son: óBenoniô meaning óSon of My Mourningô but óIsraelô renames the 12th son to be óBenjaminô meaning óThe Son, of the Right Handô.

Both names are applicable to what was to occur some 1800 years later when applied to JC born in the same locality.

Yahweh brings JC into The World at Bethlehem knowing what is to occur to him (ending in a painful murder).

JC shall be resurrected to become known as óThe Son, of The Right-hand (of Yahweh)ô (being The Son and also ruling at The Right-Hand of God).

The closing of The Beloved Wife (being what she delivers) occurs at the delivery of The 12th Son whose birth is in the same area as for the future King David and JC (please see the many additional allegories between the two individuals in the glossary on óFutureLife.Orgô) (Gen.35v17-20).

Thus with this background we can realise why Jacob/Israel (looking back over his life) spoke as he did. However it was Yahweh operating in The Background put 'the flesh on The Bones' for The Culmination ñ for us all to reason upon in The Millennium ñ and thereby really appreciate Yahweh's full Omniscience.

Where we shall recognise that all persons having come from what Bethlehem delivers shall become part of The Spoils in the 3rd Epoch Israel ñ where it is The 3rd Remnant of Israel (= The Resurrected World) that returns to The Lord ñ all precisely as the very same allegory as that which occurred between Abraham and Melchizedek ñ please see Appendix 2.